

The **MESSENGER**

GLAD NATIONS THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY of Jehovah's witnesses

Cleveland, Ohio, August 12, 1946

25 cents a copy
125,000 copies

Report of the

GLAD NATIONS THEOCRATIC ASSEMBLY

Jehovah's witnesses held their first international assembly since 1938 in the city of Cleveland, Ohio, on August 4 to 11. On the opening day the attendance exceeded 50,000, and by the close 80,000 persons filled the Municipal Stadium to hear the public lecture on Sunday afternoon, August 11.

Many events of interest to Jehovah's people and others of good will toward God occurred during the eight days of Theocratic assembly. Delegates came from more than 30 nations outside the United States, and when they return they will carry with them verbal report of the many wonderful things that they saw and heard during the convention. However a more sure record of these important happenings is desirable, and, knowing this in advance, the president of the Society, N. H. Knorr, arranged for the making of a full written report of the convention sessions and the more important features of the assembly. This was done through the columns of *The Messenger*, an eight-page tabloid style newspaper with text and illustrations. Five issues were published during the assembly itself, the first one being released by the convention chairman, Grant Suiter, at the close of the afternoon session of the second day, namely, August 5.

Succeeding issues made their appearance on the convention grounds on Wednesday morning, Friday morning, Saturday morning, and at the close of the public meeting on Sunday, August 11. These five issues contained cur-

To round out and finish off the report, arrangements were made to print an additional eight pages of material published by *The Messenger* all of which is bound together in this one issue of August 12, 1946. It contains all that appeared in *The Messenger* published during the assembly, plus the events of Saturday afternoon's session and of the final day, Sunday. One hundred and twenty-five thousand copies of this complete *Messenger* edition have been printed and mailed to every nation where the English language is read.

In the main the report covers the sessions themselves, giving the highlights of the speeches and especially emphasizing the releases of new equipment for gospel-preaching which were made during the course of the eight-day convention. Further, *The Messenger* gives much background material on the Society and its activities, on previous conventions, on the service work of Jehovah's witnesses and on the Scriptural beliefs which they maintain.

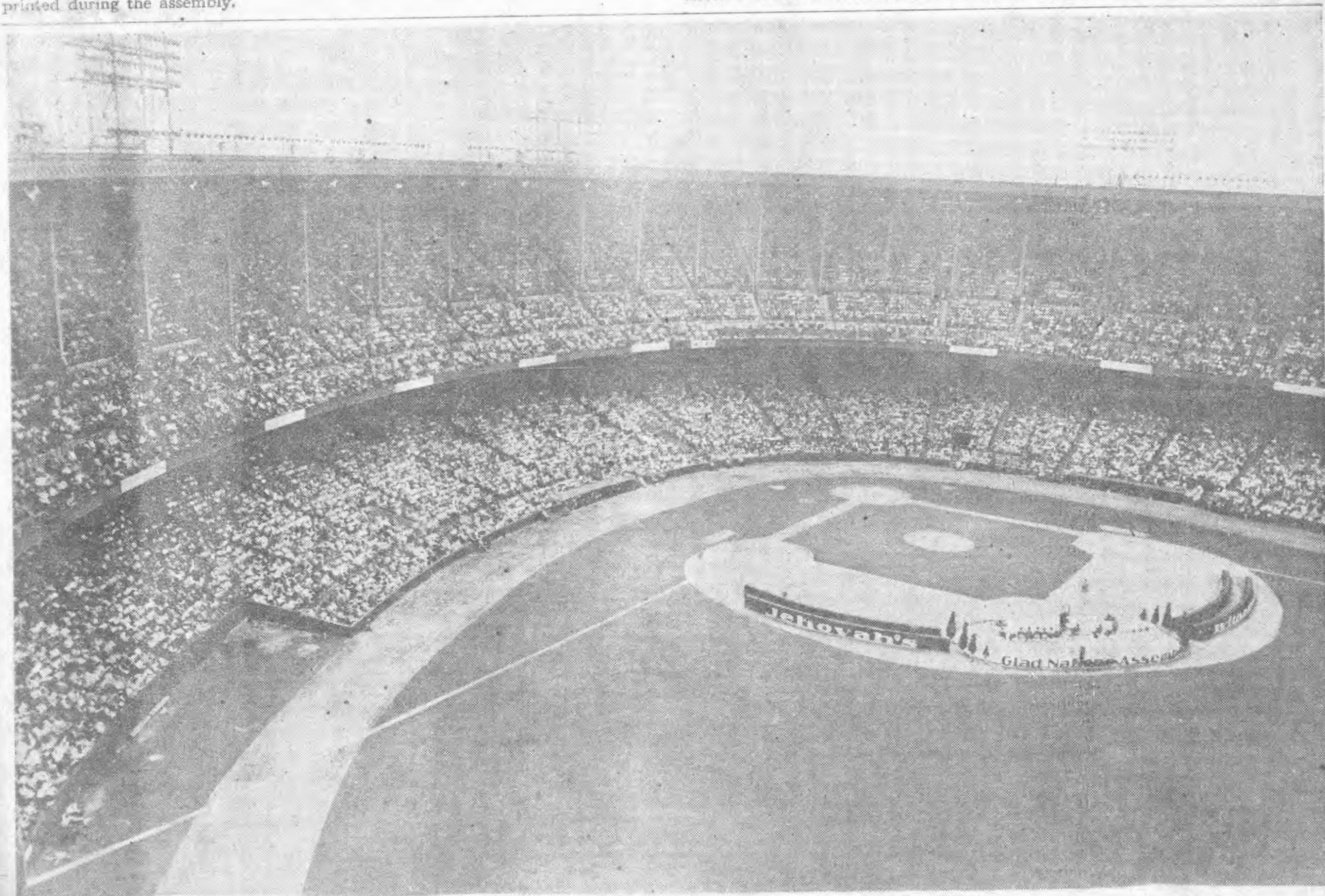
From the progress of events it will be noted that meetings were conducted in 20 different languages, which emphasizes the international aspect of the Glad Nations Assembly. License plates on automobiles from every state in the union and from foreign countries were noted at the parking lot and trailer camp operated by the convention. The rows of license plates reproduced in this issue were photographed at the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly.

vention chairman, Grant Suiter, at the close of the afternoon session of the second day, namely, August 5.

Succeeding issues made their appearance on the convention grounds on Wednesday morning, Friday morning, Saturday morning, and at the close of the public meeting on Sunday, August 11. These five issues contained current reports of the assembly and were distributed to conventioners and residents of Cleveland and vicinity. A total of 650,000 copies of *Messengers* were printed during the assembly.

in 20 different languages, which emphasizes the international aspect of the Glad Nations Assembly. License plates on automobiles from every state in the union and from foreign countries were noted at the parking lot and trailer camp operated by the convention. The rows of license plates reproduced in this issue were photographed at the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly.

The Messenger now submits to you this complete report and invites you to read it carefully that you may appreciate the gladness by which Jehovah's witnesses were blessed during the Glad Nations Assembly.



A typical view of the conventioners in the Municipal Stadium during the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly.



Public Press Comments

At the close of the Glad Nations Assembly it can be said that the public press of Cleveland has been in the main fair and considerate in its write-ups on the visiting conventioners. For a few days prior to the convention and throughout the convention itself write-ups appeared daily in the three leading Cleveland papers. Occasionally the *Cleveland Press* and the *Cleveland News* saw fit to print falsehoods concerning the witnesses and on at least one occasion the *Press* very deliberately misrepresented the beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses.

This misrepresentation appeared in the issue of August 5 where reporter Eugene Segal, after being graciously granted an interview with the Society's president, went off on a tangent concerning the atomic bomb and the supposed beliefs of the witnesses concerning it. The atomic bomb came into the discussion only to the extent of N. H. Knorr's mentioning that its power was insignificant in comparison with the destruction that would be unleashed by Almighty God at Armageddon. It was this reference, by which N. H. Knorr dismissed the atomic bomb as of no consequence to Bible prophecy or Armageddon, that Segal used as a springboard to misrepresentation. His write-up declared that the witnesses were studying the Bible for prophetic evidence that the atomic bomb is the fiery element that is going to destroy the world. He glibly lied that the Society's president said he was not quite sure yet whether the bomb was the instrument God would use to fulfill his purpose, but that it began to look very much like it. Having gotten this sensationalism off his chest, Segal subsided again to the facts and gave a true report of convention activities.

Another write-up magnified a supposed rebellion within the ranks of the witnesses, but the sensational headlines dwindled down to

The *News* may not be responsible for sentiments expressed in its "Mailbag" section, but it must bear the responsibility for the statement of one of its columnists in its issue of August 10, where the impression was left that the witnesses had objected to the flag and requested that it not be flown. One would expect a newspaper reporter to be better informed than individuals who admit prejudice.

These initial misrepresentations concerning the witnesses and the flag, however, drew response from liberty-lovers, and these responses were printed in "The News Mailbag". Several of these letters con-



Interested in "The Messenger."

trusted the orderliness of Jehovah's witnesses' convention with the wild immorality characteristic of American Legion conventions. One of these writers stated concerning the witnesses: "Their worst crime as I can see it is pass-

N. H. Knorr Interviewed over WTAM

The message of God's kingdom has been sounded forth by house-to-house visits, on the streets, by the display of signs, and by daily sessions at the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly. Clevelanders passing the Stadium or attending any of the sessions could easily hear the loud-speaker system. But last Wednesday evening the message of truth took to the air, beamed into the homes of Clevelanders via the radio.

A short time prior to the Assembly a suggestion had been made to N. H. Knorr that someone interview the radio stations in Cleveland, to see if they would like to give any time for an interview with the Society's president. WTAM gladly responded, saying that they would donate fifteen minutes' time, and suggested several different spots on their program. Wednesday evening, from 10:45 to 11:00 p. m., was selected by the Society's president as the most convenient time for him. About seventy of Jehovah's witnesses filled the small reception room and watched through the glass window as N. H. Knorr was interviewed by witnesses Drey and Howlett, from California and New York respectively.

The opening questions of the interviewer brought out that this Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly was the first international assembly since 1938. Large gatherings had been held since that time, particular mention being made of St. Louis, where 115,000 attended the Sunday public meeting. It was pointed out that the convention of 1938 was not made international by peoples of many nations attending at one central point. More than fifty cities in the United States, Canada, Great Britain, Australia, New Zealand and Tasmania were hooked up with the key city of London, England; and thus more than 150,000 assembled in many nations gave it international scope.

The present Cleveland assembly, however, is made international by Watchtower representatives from all parts of the earth being present at Municipal Stadium. They have come from 34 different countries.

Mr. Howlett called to mind that in 1942 Mr. Knorr had publicly lectured in Cleveland on the subject "Peace—Can It Last?", and asked what position was taken regarding that subject now. Would peace come through a United Nations organization, or any man-made organization, even granting sincerity of their efforts? Mr. Knorr responded that the questions would be fully covered in the public lecture of this coming Sunday, but made the brief statement that according to God's Word "peace will not be the result of the operations of the United Nations Security Council. Any measure of peace they might seem to bring about will be only temporary and short-lived."

A statement made by Pope Pius XI, which was broadcast by one of the Cleveland stations in 1933, was called to mind wherein the pope said, "Unless the world experiences a spiritual revival, Armageddon cannot be averted." "Do you think Pope Pius was correct in that statement, Mr. Knorr?" Howlett asked. The response was as follows: "I must be frank to say I do not! Meaning by that, of course, that this world is already doomed, and all the nations are marching to Armageddon, and no religious revival can halt them. If the people do not give heed to the warning of God's Word and turn and follow His instructions, Armageddon cannot be survived by them."

The final question was concerning the reception of Jehovah's witnesses by the people of Cleveland.



fact, and gave a true report of convention activities.

Another write-up magnified a supposed rebellion within the ranks of the witnesses, but the sensational headlines dwindled down to the fact that eight disgruntled persons who had not received the personal attention and exaltation that they desired were complaining against the way the organization was being run.

The incident that caused the widest comment in the public press from an unfavorable standpoint was the fact that the flag was not flown over the Municipal Stadium on the first day it was occupied by Jehovah's witnesses. First notice of this appeared in "The News Mailbag" of the *Cleveland News*, a section where letters from readers are reproduced. There a letter was published by an uninformed hot-head who himself admitted that he was prejudiced. His untrue comments proved his prejudice.

Another writer of a letter on the same day asked the question, "Who are these Jehovah's witnesses that they refuse to fly our flag at their convention?" This writer is no better informed than the prejudiced one. The facts could have been read two days before in the *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, which, incidentally, reported the facts in a fair and straightforward manner throughout the stay of the visitors in the city.

The report was carried in the *Plain Dealer* that convention officials thought "the Stadium management was taking care of the flags", and the *Plain Dealer* quoted a statement from the Stadium management to the effect that Jehovah's witnesses at no time requested the removal of the American flag from any of the buildings, that the American flag did not enter into any discussion related to the convention, and that it had not been removed at anyone's request. Moreover, anyone attending the opening afternoon session at the Cleveland Auditorium would have seen a huge flag stretched across the curtain of the stage and above the platform on which discourses were being given by Jehovah's witnesses.

Jehovah's witnesses convention with the wild immorality characteristic of American Legion conventions. One of these writers stated concerning the witnesses: "Their worst crime as I can see it is passing out literature, that if you don't want is not forced upon you. Any I have come in contact with have been decent and respectful. The American Legion will hold their convention here soon. I wonder if we will be able to say the same for them."

The present Cleveland assembly, however, is made international by Watchtower representatives from all parts of the earth being present at Municipal Stadium. They have come from 34 different countries, and are right here in Cleveland at the present time. Mr. Knorr volunteered the information that there will be many national conventions in various lands as a follow-up of this Glad Nations Assembly, when these representatives return to their native land.

warning of God's word and turn and follow His instructions, Armageddon cannot be survived by them."

The final question was concerning the reception of Jehovah's witnesses by the people of Cleveland. The information was given that 40,000 were registered in the homes of Clevelanders, and about 20,000 were in trailer camps and in tents, and many thousands more had obtained their own accommodations in homes and hotels.

N. H. Knorr concluded: "We have



The Hawaiian group of delegates invades President Knorr's administrative office at the convention and extends to him their native greetings, placing about his neck a lei of orchids



Another writer stood up for the witnesses, and then added: "The Jehovah's witnesses can direct themselves in a very orderly manner. When the American Legion held their last convention in Cleveland I recall how young girls and women were molested by these Legionnaires. And downtown Cleveland was strewn with beer and whisky bottles. They will soon hold their convention here again and I hope they bring their wives along. They should remember they are not young wolves any more."

All in all the write-ups were fair and gave a great amount of information on the convention activities and organization as well as the substance of many of the more important lectures.

In answering the query as to whether this was the first opportunity for an international assembly since 1938, the Society's president showed that it was, because of "Hitler's restrictions". Some of the delegates who are attending this convention spent a number of years in Axis concentration camps. It was brought out during the interview that the Sunday lecture to be held at the Municipal Stadium will be "The Prince of Peace", with Mr. Knorr declaring, "There is the true basis for peace."

Information was drawn out as to the many branch organizations of the Society and the work that they do in foreign fields.

never been more cordially received than at this time, here in this great city of Cleveland. I only hope the Almighty God will richly bless all those Clevelanders who have so willingly opened their homes and extended, as it were, a cup of cold water to the least of the Lord's brethren. And to all such we give a sincere invitation to join us in this grand assembly to honor and praise the name of the great Theocrat, Jehovah God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, his Son and King and also to declare the Kingdom as the only hope of the world. That is the real purpose of this "Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly."





GLAD NATIONS ASSEMBLY OPENS

First Day's Attendance Exceeds 50,000

Jehovah's witnesses from all parts of the earth began pouring into Cleveland early in August, and by Sunday, Aug. 4, delegates estimated at more than 50,000 packed out and overflowed all the seating facilities of the Municipal Auditorium and its subsidiary halls at the opening afternoon session. Thousands upon thousands of the convention delegates listened to the session through loud-speaker as they spread over the Mall and surrounded the municipal buildings.

These witnesses had traveled from many continents. From Europe, from Africa, from South America and Central America, from Australia, from other foreign lands and from thousands of points on the North American continent, the witnesses of Jehovah came, by car, by bus, by train, by ship, and winging through the skies by many commercial airlines. For weeks prior to the opening, early arrivers of Jehovah's witnesses had secured many thousands of rooming accommodations to house the bulk of the conventioners, and by Saturday evening prior to the Assembly a tremendous trailer camp had mushroomed into existence at

a large orchestra joined with the voices of the multitudes to make the stands ring with gladsome Kingdom songs of praise to Jehovah God. The many applauses that punctuated the ensuing discourses of the session emphatically testified to the vast audience's approval of the closing session of the opening day.

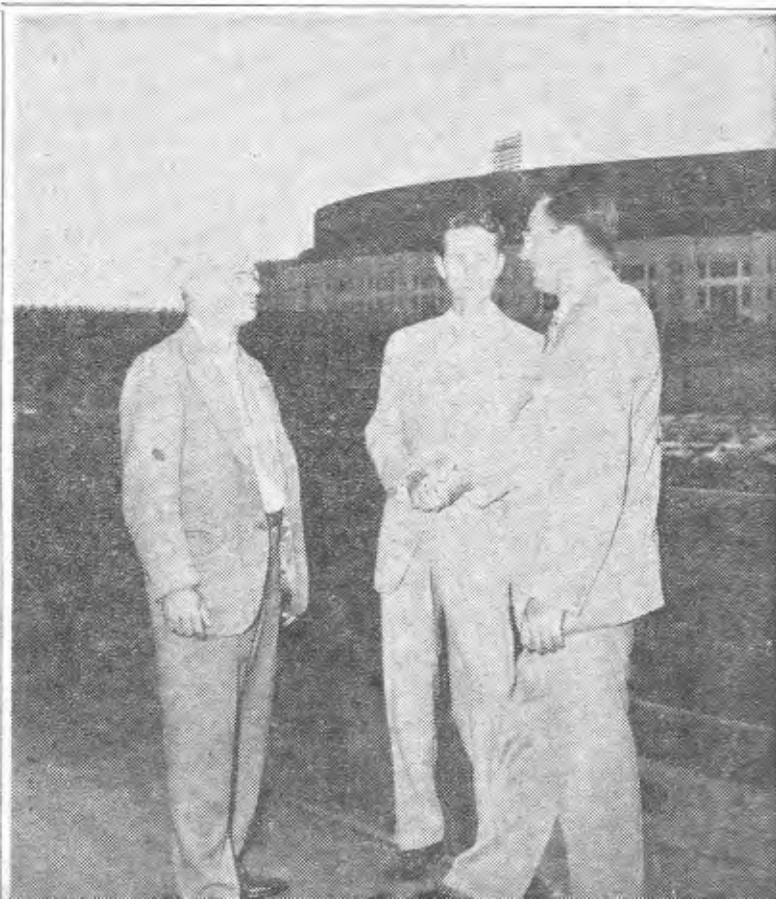
At the early morning assembly for field service, well over fifteen thousand were on hand at the Municipal Auditorium to hear the remarks preliminary to service made by F. S. Hollister, a member of the Brooklyn Bethel family. The afternoon session that so overtaxed the Auditorium facilities was estimated in excess of forty-five thousand. When the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly switched its central scene of action to the Municipal Stadium for the evening session, over 50,000 witnesses were seated in the stands.

Public Press Comment

from their territories, once again many of the cafeteria aisles were opened and through them filed more than 19,000 to be served luncheon. Upwards of 50,000 meals were served during this first day.

Afternoon Session

At least an hour ahead of the time for the convening of the afternoon session, long before the half-hour song service, the Main Auditorium was packed out and many were standing. They listened with close attention to the first half-hour discourse of the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly delivered by M. E. Bartlett, Jr., on the subject "One Flock, One Shepherd." (For a summary of this discourse, see Page 3.) The next scheduled event was the study of the Watchtower article, "Vindicated on the Covenant by Sacrifice," conducted before a typical company audience of Jehovah's witnesses seated on the platform, numbering 65. (Further description is found elsewhere in this issue.)



tions to house the bulk of the conventioners, and by Saturday evening prior to the Assembly a tremendous trailer camp had mushroomed into existence at Brookpark Road and West 130th Street — population upwards of 13,000.

The city of Cleveland has splendid facilities for such an assembly, and these were thrown open completely to the delegates on Sunday evening as they expanded from the inadequate Public Auditorium to take over Cleveland's mammoth double-decked Stadium with a seating capacity of eighty thousand and possible accommodations for more than one hundred thousand when the playing field is called upon to catch the overflow. It was at this evening session in the Stadium that the attendance figures mounted to the day's peak.

Welcome Thunderstorm

A double-header baseball game was scheduled to be played in the Stadium, and this would keep the witnesses out of these facilities until after 6:30 p. m. The evening session in the Stadium was to start at 7:45, which would have meant emptying the stands of the ball fans and the parking lots of their cars, and then thousands of witnesses moving in. It would have been a very difficult transfer to make in the allotted time, at best. However, in the second inning of the second ball game a thunderstorm called a halt to the national sport, the crowds vacated the stands early, and the witnesses were able to move in leisurely for the evening session. The rain had stopped; the sky was swept clear of clouds.

It was a thrilling sight to observe the many thousands of witnesses comfortably accommodated, and even more joyous to listen as

of the Watchtower article, "Vindicated on the Covenant by Sacrifice," conducted before a typical company audience of Jehovah's witnesses seated on the platform, numbering 65. (Further description is found elsewhere.) Closing this first session of the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly, came the discourse "Keeping the Covenant," by G. E. Hannan, the summary of which also appears elsewhere.

Public Press Comment

Clevelanders have well received their visitors. Many write-ups have appeared in the public press of Cleveland, painting a clear picture of Jehovah's witnesses and their activities in the city prior to and on the opening day of assembly. An outstanding example of this is found in the Sunday morning Cleveland *Plain Dealer* of August 4. On the front page of the news section, a three-column headline announces: "Witnesses' Blessings to Blanket Area." Following up the theme of this headline the opening statement was made that "the blessings of Jehovah's witnesses will be brought personally to the home and business of every person within 40 miles of Public Square, beginning today."

Feeding Thousands

Down on the convention grounds the first day was one of buzzing activity. A fast start was made in the cafeteria, 15,988 being served breakfast before the morning assembly for worship. Physically fortified, these thousands listened to a half-hour program of Scriptural instruction on the gladness of harvesttime, the consideration of the day's text, and detailed announcements for the work of witnessing in and about the city of Cleveland. The session was interspersed with songs having as their theme Jehovah's true worship. Upon dismissal, those not occupied in convention activities at the Auditorium spent the remainder of the morning advertising Jehovah's king and kingdom by house-to-house visits upon the people.

As the sun approached its zenith and field workers returned

of the Watchtower article, "Vindicated on the Covenant by Sacrifice," conducted before a typical company audience of Jehovah's witnesses seated on the platform, numbering 65. (Further description is found elsewhere.) Closing this first session of the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly, came the discourse "Keeping the Covenant," by G. E. Hannan, the summary of which also appears elsewhere.

Evening Session

It was with mounting gladness that the many witnesses who had failed to find adequate accommodations in the Municipal Auditorium for the afternoon session moved into the Municipal Stadium for the final session of the opening day. There in the cool of the evening in the spacious double-decked horse-shoe Stadium, its oval completed by a lower tier of open bleacher seats, the witnesses raised their voices in glad song for fifteen minutes prior to the anticipated address of welcome by the convention chairman, Grant Suiter. The theme of this talk was on the pure and undefined worship of Almighty God. An extensive report on the contents of this official welcome address may be read on Page 4.

Likewise on that page is a brief summary of the discourse that followed by F. W. Franz, vice-president of the Watchtower Society, on the subject of Jesus' parable of the wheat and tares. The talk was entitled "The Harvest, the End of the World." This presentation was published in its entirety in the August 15th issue of the *Watchtower* magazine, which was released as a delightful surprise to the conventioners in the stands in the Stadium and also in some of the halls in the Municipal Auditorium.

Convention Departments

A quick trip over the convention



Left to right: Convention Servant Hessler, Convention Chairman Suiter, and President Knorr discussing convention organization.

grounds on this opening day reveals just how rapidly the various departments necessary to operating a convention have been set in motion. In addition to the cafeteria, a large bookroom supplied the needs of the publishers for field service. Rooming Accommodations, newly transferred from Franklin Auditorium headquarters, was going at top speed to supply a last-minute rush. Field service department had been set up, and carefully-surveyed territories of Cleveland and nearby cities have been made and assignments issued to witnesses for gospel preaching. First aid, lost and found, advertising, parking and traffic, photography and reporting, sign painting, ushering, and other departments were operating to meet the needs and desires of the assembly. The Volunteer Service Department registered workers from among the delegates to man all these departments, purely out of the joy of serving their fellow witnesses. Past experience in convention operations is serving Jehovah's witnesses well in meeting organizational needs for the opening day of the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly in Cleveland, Ohio.

Convention Post Card

In making preparation for the "Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly," the Society made every possible provision for the comfort and convenience of those in attendance. Among the smaller items provided were 300,000 post cards, printed by the Society, suitable for sending away to friends and relatives unable to be at the convention, and also for general use afterwards, as a reminder of that happy event. The post card carried an attractive photographic vignette of the convention buildings. At the top, a small picture of the Public Auditorium, with its seating capacity of 15,500; and below, a larger picture of the Municipal Stadium (capacity 80,000), which was used for all the main sessions of the convention.

These cards were obtainable from brethren placed at strategic points in the convention buildings, and judging from all appearances, there was a considerable demand. They were specially suitable for the foreign brethren to send away to friends in their respective countries, and many were used for this purpose.

August 4, opening day of the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly, was titled "Harvesters' Gladness Day". Each session of the day struck on this theme, with a climax being reached in the evening session. Then it was that Jesus' parable of

the wheat and the tares at the time of the harvest was considered in full and explained in detail. It was also at this evening session of the opening day that the first release of the Glad Nations Assembly was made, in the form of the August 15

Watchtower magazine containing in full the talk entitled, "The Harvest, The End of the World". It was only the first of an unusually great harvest of surprise releases during the assembly that was to assure a bounty of gladness.



Address of Welcome by Convention Chairman

Condensation of Welcoming Address by Grant Suiter, Convention Chairman:

Without qualification, all lovers of righteousness and of Jehovah, the true God, are welcome at this great Christian Assembly. Glad persons are gathered here! This is the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses! On this opening day our attendance is over 50,000! From many, many parts of this globe we have come, joyfully. And why should we not thus gather? The worship of Jehovah knows no confines of national boundaries, racial divisions, geographical or political separations of those who are God's servants. The true worship of Jehovah is no small, local, puny affair. Its present comprehensive work of reconstruction extends earth-wide; it embraces all persons of good will of all nations.

Unity

And so, assembled by the spirit of Jehovah, at the call of his Theocratically-organized Society of ministers, we have come; northerners, southerners, easterners, westerners; islanders, mountaineers, city folk, plainsmen; paleskin, dusky, yellow-checked, ebony, ochre-red; representative of people of all nations. We know the propriety of our assembly, the first really international convention we have ever had. To each other, then, we do not say, you Puerto Rican, you Swede, you Indian, German, Italian, Britisher, as though these chance happenings of birth and name set us apart one from the other as they do divide the people of the old world. Not when the Bible shows that 'God made of one blood all the families of the earth' to dwell upon the face of the earth in united worship of Jehovah! Instead, to each other we say, fellow citizen of Jehovah's new world, fellow member of God's free people, welcome to our Theocratic assembly of glad nations! Yes, let the religious

and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people." It is to this prophecy that the apostle Paul, in Romans chapter 15, makes reference, crying out, "Be glad, ye nations, with his people!"

Very obviously, the glad people with whom the nations are invited to likewise be glad and rejoice are not the people of the sorrowful, distressed, ungodly old world of politics, religion and commerce, war, famine, sickness and death; those nations are not glad and their people are not rejoicing. How can the people be glad in the afflictions they bear, including the blight of religion? They can not be, and they are not glad. No one can say that any nation on earth is glad and rejoicing, except for ONE people, and that glad people are those who see the fulfillment of Moses' prophecy and bear witness as to its fulfillment. These glad ones pray to God Jehovah to whet his glittering sword, to render vengeance unto his enemies and vindicate his name. They are glad because they fight for God's righteous cause.

A fundamental cause for gladness is that the kingdom of heaven is here and men may now serve that righteous government. Furthermore, gladness is ours, because we are free! Jehovah's witnesses and their companions, consecrated to do the righteous will of Almighty God, with the liberating truths of his Word in their minds and hearts and upon their tongues, and with his spirit upon them empowering them to serve him, Jehovah's witnesses and companions are free men. We are not bound over to the Devil's organization. We are not the slaves of any man or any men. We are not the slaves of any organization of men. Declaring our freedom by and in Christ Jesus our King, we are not the servants of the old world.

Lazarus in such a way as to put the rich man in a religious hell of literal fire, brimstone and red devils, but at the same time she courts favor of the rich. She makes the way of the rich easy into her congregation, whereas Jesus said, "A rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven . . . it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle."—Matt. 19:23,24.

Pure Worship of God

The unselfish seeker after the true and living God desires to worship him because it is right to do so. He wants his to be worship in the right way, so as to be acceptable and pleasing to God. Hence he takes seriously the description of such kind of worship as given by the disciple James, namely: "And if any one thinketh that he worshipeth God, and doth not restrain his tongue, but his heart deceiveth him; his worship is vain. For the worship that is pure and holy before God the Father, is this: to visit the fatherless and the widows in their affliction, and that one keep himself unspotted from the world."—Jas. 1:26,27, *Murdock*.

You note the three essentials of pure worship, namely, bridling the tongue, visiting the fatherless and widows, and keeping unspotted from this world. To those in search of life the right use of the tongue is very important. To effectively bridle the tongue or mouth, one must begin with the heart or mind which expresses itself through the mouth. The heart or mind must

be filled with the truth from God's Word, to the point of abundance, and then his mouth will overflow from his heart abundance, and his lips will not speak the guile and hypocrisy of religion which is of this world. Such mouth, tongue and lips will preach the gospel of the kingdom of God and will thus replace evil-speaking with good.

Fatherless and Widows

Visiting the fatherless and the widows is another requirement to pure, undefiled worship. There is a good reason why, and it is because Jehovah God is the Defender and Caretaker of them, as is stated: "A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation." (Ps. 68:5) An outward form of worship of God combined with oppression and neglect toward the fatherless and widows is not a pure and undefiled worship of God. All the money contributed by the rich oppressors to the collection plate of a religious organization will not make it acceptable in God's sight.

In the early Christian church the widows came in for due notice. Later the apostle Paul wrote Timothy instructions concerning widows young and old. All such Theocratic arrangements looked after the visiting of afflicted widows inside of God's organization with real help, both material and spiritual.

But how about the fatherless? The term "fatherless" does not necessarily confine itself to underage children that have lost their

father in death. It is also used of adult persons who have lost a beloved friend or guardian and caretaker, and even, in reverse, of parents that have been bereft of their children. Hence it has the meaning of desolate, and is repeatedly so used throughout the Bible. One of the many instances is when the Lord Jesus Christ, from the heavens to which he had ascended, visited his orphaned or bereaved apostles at Jerusalem by pouring out upon them the holy spirit as a comforter or helper on the day of Pentecost. In a corresponding way now, those whose worship of God is not vain, impure or defiled must visit with help and comfort both the afflicted widows and also the fatherless or bereaved ones in their need of comfort and help, especially spiritually. Christendom's religion in particular has left the peoples bereaved, and the best way to visit them is with the comforting Kingdom message.

Glad then is our portion and our lot in the service of the Great Shepherd and his Good Shepherd. Furthermore, remember, the many thousands of our fellow servants throughout the earth who are not present in this place are nevertheless with us in spirit and prayer, and they rightly look to us to convey to them spiritual blessings of truth and service which we receive here. Remember, now at this assembly and in the days to come, the greatest service we can possibly perform on behalf of the peoples of the nations and to the praise of Jehovah God is to enable the people to gain for themselves the information with which our Father in heaven has made us so glad.

poses the enemy that sowed these tares as Satan the Devil, hence the tares are his children.

The speaker likened them unto a "fifth column" implanted among God's true servants to try to sabotage the work and to try to overwhelm the few true Christians. Jehovah's witnesses on earth even marveled at the growth of tares among the organization here on earth. The chief factor which produced such heavy growth of spir-

The Harvest, the End of the World

At the close of the Convention Chairman's address of welcome the last speaker on the first day's program stepped to the microphone and began delivering the lecture, "The Harvest, the End of the World." The deliverer of the lecture was F. W. Franz, vice-president of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. The theme of this

they enter into the invisible Kingdom in the heavens they are members of God's visible kingdom organization on earth. The field in which this good seed is sown is the world.

But the parable relates that while men slept, the enemy of the sower came and spread tares among the wheat, and when the

to our Theocratic assembly of glad nations! Yes, let the religious of the old world talk about unity between peoples, while at the same time deadly hatred between nations and peoples is nurtured. Jehovah's witnesses know that the sole unifying force among men is the common worship of Jehovah God, and in this they do and will engage, and they will not be set against each other! With the barrier of demonism, or religion, smothered by the truth of God's Word, the remaining distinctions are of no consequence. This proves that religion is the most divisive force among men. Satan the Devil would set the servants of God at each other's throats, even as he does throw those who are his servants at each other. In this he has failed, and will continue to do so, because he is the world's greatest failure.

* We sincerely thank the many hundreds of our brethren who have worked hard and long for weeks in preparing in advance for us. To be here in Cleveland, Ohio, is a real pleasure to us all. Cleveland is to be commended on its splendid facilities for a convention such as this is. We are grateful to the management of the Municipal Stadium and the Public Auditorium for its helpful cooperation. We are glad to express this appreciation, and likewise for the cooperation of the business men of the city, who are assisting in their many ways. And then there are thousands of the people of this city and vicinity who have opened their homes to us, and with whom we shall remain for our convention period.

Glad Occasion

Coming here, we announce this as the "Glad" Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses. For what reasons "glad"?

In the thrilling prophecy of Deuteronomy, chapter 32, Moses recorded for Jehovah, in verses 41 to 43: "If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me. REJOICE, O YE NATIONS, WITH HIS PEOPLE: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries,

and will requite his enemies, and in Christ Jesus our King, we are not the servants of the old world.

God Versus This World

We must be keenly aware of the fact that while Jehovah God the Father is the Creator of the spinning ball of earth upon which human creatures live, he is not the Creator of the world which at present dominates mankind. The Father is not worshiped by this world. This world is religious, being filled with many, many varieties of religion, but it does not worship or serve Jehovah God.

Those who worship Jehovah God "in spirit and in truth" will live forever, as a reward for serving him and not this world, as stated, "The world passeth away . . . but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever." (1 John 2:17) Organized religion can hardly deny that this world is impure, unholy, defiled and polluted. Religion's own declared intentions in the United States are to "put God in Government" and that is an indirect confession that God is not in the politics of this world. Religion believes that God and Christ are one and the same person, so her intentions are to put Christ Jesus in the government of the United States and the rest of the world. Religionists might at least take a hint from Jesus' own words: "My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight . . . now is my kingdom not from hence."—John 18:36.

Elect or engineer as man, religious politicians into government offices as she can; yet, fill all such offices of government, if possible, yet organized religion will never succeed in forcing God or Christ Jesus into the political governments of this world. She will never thereby forestall the passing away of this world. Religion defiles herself, and is impure and a part of this world, and her practitioners are deceived with false hopes.

In addition to having the leading politicians of the world in her congregations, religion pays special honor and deference to the rich of this world. She sells them the best pews in her cathedrals and other religious buildings. Of course, she interprets Jesus' parable of the rich man Dives and the poor man

while men slept, the enemy of the sower came and spread tares among the wheat, and when the blades of wheat sprouted and grew and brought forth fruit, there appeared also the tares. History shows that after the apostles of the church died a great darkness of spiritual night settled down over all the earth, and it was during this nighttime when Christians slept to their responsibilities that the great enemy resowed and oversowed the Lord's field with weeds, tares or darnel. Christ Jesus ex-

ture was F. W. Franz, vice-president of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society. The theme of this first day of the Glad Nations Assembly, "Harvesters' Gladness Day," reached its climax in the discussion of Jesus' well-known parable of the wheat and tares.

The Sower of the good seed was identified by Christ Jesus as the "Son of man," and hence Christ Jesus, God's Anointed King. The good seed which is sown is pictorial of the children of the kingdom of heaven. However, until

among the organization here on earth. The chief factor which produced such heavy growth of spiritual weeds was the religion that developed within so-called "Christianity." Such religion tried to blend Bible doctrines with religious traditions and pagan philosophies, such as Plato's immortality of the human soul, and Egypt's trinity doctrine, and Rome's pagan system of priestcraft.

It is this system of things, this tare-dominated condition of the field, that Christ Jesus refers to in his use of the word "world" in the expression "the harvest is the end of the world."

The speaker next raised the crucial question, Has this harvest begun, and if so, when did it begin? The answering evidence followed, showing that the harvest, which is "the end of the world," began at the time of the enthronement of Jehovah's great Harvester, Christ Jesus.

"The field is the world," said Jesus, and this is a harvest in all the inhabited earth, when Christ Jesus uses the "sharp sickle" of the Kingdom message to do this reaping work. Those who stumble over the truth and refuse to act according to the divinely given rules that govern the "kingdom of heaven" class are jerked out from among God's people by the reapers, the angels.

With the tares gone, the "wheat" class "shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father." Now the "other sheep" join the "wheat" class in letting the light of the glorious gospel of God's Kingdom shine forth to all nations.

This very convincing discussion of the parable of the wheat and the tares was greatly enjoyed by the many thousands of conventioners as it unfolded, as evidenced by the appreciative applause at the talk's conclusion. Greater applause greeted the announcement that the talk was available in printed form and was to be distributed throughout the Stadium and the Public Auditorium immediately after the session. It was recorded in the August 15, 1946, Watchtower Magazine, and this issue was available to conventioners as they left. It was the first release of the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly.



F. W. Franz, at right, Society's Vice-president and last speaker of the opening day, arrives at Union Station on one of the four special trains from New York City.

THE HOSTESS CITY OF CLEVELAND

When Moses Cleaveland laid out this city in 1796 little did he dream that some day it would entertain tens of thousands of Jehovah's witnesses from every part of the earth. Neither did the city fathers who constructed the beautiful Public Auditorium and the mammoth Stadium ever think that such would be used for this history-making event. But the historian of the future can write in the annals of 1946 that the city of Cleveland, Ohio, was the hostess of the greatest international convention of Christians ever assembled together in one place up to that time.

People from out of town are amazed when told that only a century and a half ago this area was a dense forest inhabited by wild life and native Indians. The history of such a change interests them.

Back in the Early Days

It seems that at one time this country around Cleveland belonged to the State of Connecticut and was known as the Western Reserve. In 1796 Moses Cleaveland, together with a group of fifty Yankees, came out here, made peace with the Indians, surveyed the Reserve of 3,000,000 acres, and laid out this town around a central mall at the mouth of the Cuyahoga.

For a decade thereafter only a few people, about 25, lived here. Then the trading center started to grow. In 1814 it was incorporated as a village and twenty-two years later it was given a charter. Cleveland's destiny became fixed in 1828, for in that year the first smelter was opened with a capacity of 20 tons of iron a week. After that, the iron industry expanded until, at one time, Cleveland was the leading iron and steel town of the world. Today, millions of tons of pig iron are annually turned out. Ore of the Lake Superior district is cheaply transported by water from the northwest, and coal of West Virginia, to the southeast, is close at hand as well as limestone. Put the three together in a blast furnace and pig iron results; it is the strong backbone of industrial Cleveland.

seen for many miles, marking the city's center.

Particular mention must be made of the nine and a half million dollar Public Auditorium. It is a magnificent structure capable of seating 12,000 in the auditorium proper, and 3,000 in its music hall.

In 1942 Jehovah's witnesses used this combined auditorium and music hall as the key assembly point for a national convention wherein 85 cities were tied in by direct

"Watchtower" Study

At three-thirty p. m. of opening day 54 persons were assembled on the stage of the Main Auditorium. A model *Watchtower* study had begun, conducted by L. E. Reusch, from Brooklyn Bethel. Questions were propounded by a reader, volunteer answers were given by those on the platform, and paragraphs read in summation. It seemed typical of any *Watchtower* study of Jehovah's witnesses in their local Kingdom Halls.

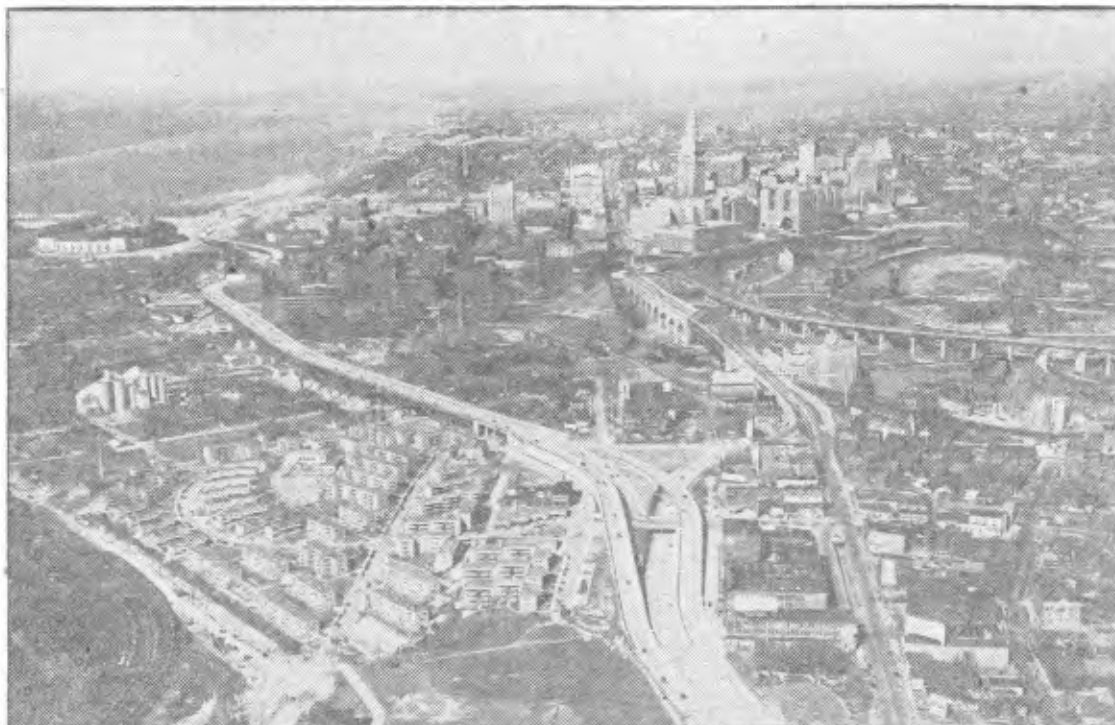
When time came to turn the *Watchtower* pages, however, the rustle of thousands upon thousands of leaves in the vast auditorium drew notice to the twelve thousand observing and listening in on this Kingdom Hall meeting.

A look from the various windows of Public Auditorium revealed on the outside many more thousands unable to gain entrance into the Main Auditorium or any of the other halls within the building. But these thousands on the



Conductor of model *Watchtower* study preparing lesson.

outside were also seen to be following the study in their *Watchtower* magazines. By loud-speakers this typical study on the stage of the Main Auditorium was carried to these listeners on the Mall and surrounding the buildings. It was perhaps the largest *Watchtower* study ever held. It was a fine example of the *Watchtower* studies regularly held by Jehovah's witnesses in their local Kingdom Halls.



Aerial View of the hostess city.

"Keeping the Covenant"

At the close of the model *Watchtower* study held on the first afternoon of the Glad Nations Assembly, the conventioners listened with much interest to a discussion on keeping the covenant, by G. E. Hannan, from the Brooklyn Bethel. The discourse forcefully presented the seriousness of covenant obligations. The Creator of the universe, Jehovah God, is supreme and has full right to world domination. He is entitled to receive the praise and service of all his creatures. Moreover, in the matter of covenant keeping, he sets the foremost example of faithfulness.

The issue of supremacy and integrity and service to Jehovah God was raised by Satan the Devil when long ago in Eden he challenged Jehovah's domination and claimed that God could not put creatures on earth who would serve him under stress. To uphold his side of the challenge, Jehovah purposed to put into operation a new covenant made binding by the sacrifice of Christ Jesus. Its purpose was to take out from among the nations a people for his name who would keep covenant with Him and prove Satan to be false in his challenge. The new covenant was prefigured by the old law covenant made with the nation of Israel, but the facts show that Israel did not always keep that covenant faithfully. When Christ Jesus came to the earth and conducted his ministry as the Messiah and was finally slain as the passover lamb, this old law covenant was replaced by the new covenant of sacrifice.

That covenant was shown to be, not a personal covenant with each individual made at the time of consecration, but one covenant made with His Mediator, Christ Jesus, in behalf of all His spiritual sons as a body.

Since the time of Pentecost A.D.33, the new covenant operated to take out a people for Jehovah's name. But paralleling this gathering work, the forces of religion also became highly organized and labeled themselves Christians and claimed to be a product of the

wire. On that occasion 9,000 packed themselves into the basement.

"One Flock One Shepherd"

John's Gospel, where Jesus gave his parable concerning the sheep

close at hand as well as limestone. Put the three together in a blast furnace and pig iron results; it is the strong backbone of industrial Cleveland.

But Cleveland industry is not all "backbone". There are many sinews tied to this main industry that add versatility to its strength. In many parts of the world will be seen huge machines used for unloading ships with "Cleveland" on their nameplates. Heavy machinery and small toys, furniture and clothing, electrical appliances and automotive parts, are all made here. In fact, of the 653 classes of manufactured articles listed in the census book half of them are annually made in this city with an estimated value of over one billion dollars.

"Backbone" and "sinews" Cleveland has, and also "arteries". Through the channels of transportation the raw materials come in, and out through the same channels flow the finished products to the many parts of the world. These arteries began to grow back in 1827 when a canal was opened up as far as Akron. A few years later this canal penetrated the very heart of the state of Ohio, going all the way to Portsmouth and joining the Ohio river. Thus, commerce could flow south from the Great Lakes to New Orleans, and Cleveland became the gateway.

Sixth Largest City

Today, Cleveland controls 75 to 80 percent of the Great Lakes' traffic. Her port is open to ocean-going shipping through the St. Lawrence. Seven railroads feed her by land and her airports put her in touch with the opposite side of the globe. Cleveland, the small trading post of a few people in the seventeen hundreds, has grown to be a mighty commercial giant holding in her bosom one and a quarter million inhabitants, the sixth largest city in the United States.

Cleveland's Central Terminal

It is estimated that more than \$100,000,000 has been expended on the central group of civic buildings not including the United States Post Office, City Hall and Union Railroad Station. Dominating this group of buildings is the Terminal Tower, an office building over 700 feet high. It can be

wire. On that occasion 9,000 packed themselves into the basement, in addition to the 15,000 in the main auditorium. Again, yesterday the Public Auditorium was used for the opening session of this great convention.

The Municipal Stadium seats 80,000, and when the playing field is used the attendance exceeds 100,000. Few cities can boast of having a stadium large enough to hold 100,000 people; none can claim as nice a one, of this size, as Cleveland. Ordinarily used for baseball, it is so large that if other ball parks were put inside this one they would rattle around. This is Cleveland's big asset, for without it she could never accommodate this Theocratic Assembly.

Cleveland as a Hostess

This is not the first time Cleveland has shown its hospitality toward conventions of Jehovah's witnesses. In 1906 a one-day convention was held here with 2,500 in attendance. Thereafter, during the next thirty years eight local conventions here assembled. In 1938 7,000 gathered in The Arena to hear the talk, "Face the Facts," direct from Royal Albert Hall in London. And, as previously mentioned, in 1942 24,000 assembled in the Public Auditorium. The next year found Cleveland numbered among 100 cities tied together by direct wires. In 1945 the Ohio State Assembly of 13,500 convened here. All of these past conventions have merely prepared the ground, so to speak, for this "Glad Nations" convention of 1946.

This is the 150th year since the founding of Cleveland, and is therefore a year of jubilee for the hostess city. Its commercial industries, its political parties and its 400 religious churches are all celebrating this "birthyear".

Is it not, therefore, quite fitting that the convention of Jehovah's witnesses here being held is designated the "Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly"? Being the first post-war international convention these witnesses have real cause to be glad. And so, they invite Clevelanders to rejoice, and be glad with Jehovah God's people.

Aerial View of the hostess city.

"One Flock, One Shepherd"

This was the first discourse to be presented at the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses. It was delivered by M. E. Bartlett, Jr., a graduate of the Watchtower Bible school at Gilead. At the outset it was shown that Jehovah's purpose is to have all of his sheep gathered into one flock and under the one Good Shepherd, Christ Jesus. Jehovah in his mercy provided his Messiah to care for the flock of sheep in place of the irresponsible commercial, political and religious rulers of this world. Jehovah long ago foretold in his Word the condition into which his sheep would be led by these false shepherds of mankind and stated his purpose to save the flock from their exploiting hand. Through the prophet Isaiah it is stated that all the sheep have gone astray and turned aside each one to his own way; but through the inspired writing of the prophet Ezekiel the divine promise is: "I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and I will judge between sheep and sheep. And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David."

With this introductory setting, the speaker plunged into a consideration of the 10th chapter of



M. E. Bartlett, Jr. leaving Bethel for Cleveland Assembly.

John's Gospel, where Jesus gave his parable concerning the sheep and the sheepfold. There Christ Jesus is identified as the Good Shepherd, known of his sheep, and that these sheep which his heavenly Father has given into his hand no man can pluck therefrom. Unlike the religious thieves and robbers, Christ Jesus did not make unlawful entry into the sheepfold for selfish purposes, but he entered in by the door that was opened by the divinely appointed porter. Fulfillment of this part of the parable is shown in Jesus' coming to the Jews or Israelites and preaching to his countrymen after he had been introduced to them by John the Baptist as the "Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." John thus introducing the Good Shepherd acted the part of a faithful porter or gate-keeper, opening the way to the true Shepherd.

Jesus made a clear distinction between the Good Shepherd and those likened unto wolves, robbers and selfish hirelings who do not have the interests of the sheep at heart, but are out to satisfy their own selfish desires. In contrast to their course of action, Christ Jesus laid down his life for the sheep that they might be redeemed unto God and made a part of the "kingdom of heaven" class. This class must be gathered first, but the speaker continued to show that noticeably since 1931 the Good Shepherd has been gathering in "other sheep," those destined to live upon the earth forever.

In conclusion it was shown that to the remnant of anointed sheep and the other sheep now being gathered, still others will be drawn to become a part of the one universal flock under the Good Shepherd, namely, the resurrected faithful men of old who become princes in all the earth, the children born to the great multitude after Armageddon, and those raised in the general resurrection and adjudged righteous at the end of the thousand-year reign. Hence at the close of that millennial reign of Christ Jesus, the Good Shepherd, all of Jehovah's sheep-like creatures will be in the one flock, under His watch-care.

name. But parading this gathering work, the forces of religion also became highly organized and labeled themselves Christians and claimed to be a product of the new covenant by sacrifice. The facts show, however, that the religionists of Christendom have not lived up to the terms of the covenant.

The time has now arrived when Jehovah has manifested to all creation his real covenant-keepers. With the coming of Christ Jesus to the temple, the Supreme Court of judgment in heaven was opened upon Mt. Zion, in 1918. His true witnesses were cleansed of religious taints and sent forth to carry out the divine commission to preach the gospel in all the earth. Their activity as a body of Kingdom witnesses for Jehovah's name has proved them to be covenant-keepers, and these facts are visible evidence before all persons of good-will. Christendom, on the other hand, just as did Israel of old in connection with the typical law covenant, has completely failed to keep the terms of the new covenant and stands convicted before creation as covenant breakers. According to Romans 1:31, 32, they are worthy of death. Their lip service is not from the heart.

Not only have they failed themselves to keep covenant, but they have diligently conspired to prevent Jehovah's witnesses from faithful service to God. By both subtle and violent means they have waged war against God's people, and from time to time have caused many huns to be placed upon the Lord's witnesses and their work. However, the Lord's people have kept their covenant, even unto the death in many cases, and as Job, a man of integrity of olden times, said, they too can repeat: "Till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me."—Job 27:5.

In the end it will be demonstrated before all creation that the course of covenant-keeping pays off. The faithful servant will live forever in Jehovah's new world, joyful in the fact that he has had a share in the vindication of Jehovah's name and word, whereas the wicked religionists who merely make a pretense of keeping covenant shall suffer everlasting destruction.

The Pre-Convention Activities

Cleveland may justly be proud of its facilities as a convention city, but it must be conceded that even so competent a city cannot absorb the equivalent of another good-sized city within its boundaries without considerable assistance. The Watchtower's Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly brings into Cleveland for eight days the largest crowd of temporary citizens this metropolis has ever seen. Much pre-convention groundwork was necessary to prepare the way for receiving this city within a city.

Willing workers, not only from all states of the Union but also from foreign lands, came to Cleveland and willingly donated long hours of labor without monetary remuneration in the interests of this work. Skilled and unskilled workmen, businesswomen and housewives, master craftsmen of every trade from scenery experts to welders, from photographers to radio technicians, from executives to cabinetmakers, from butchers to sign painters — a vast army of willing workers recruited from the ranks of the Watchtower's own organization.

Though to the average convention delegate Aug. 4 was the opening day for this army of volunteer workers June 1 marked the beginning of convention activities. On that day N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society, gave general instructions to more than 2,200 of these pre-convention workers as they were assembled at the Music Hall.

Rooming Accommodations

The chief problem was arranging to accommodate the many thousands of witnesses that would attend the assembly. Cleveland's hotels and rooming houses could not begin to meet the demands. A crew of 500 full-time witnesses was called into the city to visit the people at their homes, seeking rooms for the accommodation of the many thousands who would come from all nations. Four of the



Obtaining rooms in the field.

gates. This is exclusive of the 15,000 trailer-camp occupants.

Heart-warming experiences lightened the day's service. Many Clevelanders remembered the convention of Jehovah's witnesses held in their city in 1942 and have been favorably impressed. They were pleased to open their homes again to these Christian visitors. As these volunteer workers traveled from house to house securing rooms, they talked the kingdom of God to the people they met. Over 125,000 booklets were placed in these homes and invitations were extended to all persons to attend the assembly to learn more about the Kingdom for which they had been taught to pray.

While hundreds were out tramping from house to house to obtain accommodations, the rooming department workers at the Franklin Auditorium headquarters more than kept pace with these zealous field workers. Here scores of witnesses spent 8 or more hours daily caring for room requests mailed in and receiving the accommodations from the field workers. In one day this crew of workers opened 1,200 letters. Nearly 7,000 letters were received from foreign lands in addition to the tens of thousands that poured in from all states of the Union.

camp and wires strung to bring in electricity. The trees on the grounds were trimmed, the underbrush chopped out and burned, and a tractor-drawn mower cut the lawn grass.

While crews of plumbers, electricians, carpenters and others were busy on the grounds, inside the office a staff of typists, file clerks, secretaries, draftsmen, and statisticians were hard at work. With a registered population of 15,000 this fabulous city mushroomed into existence. Streets were laid out, the north and south ones lettered, the east and west ones numbered. Their own little city directory was prepared and posted. Each trailer and tent was given a little card with the names and addresses of the occupants. When this amazing town suddenly sprang into existence, the effect was overpowering, even bordering on the miraculous. It was inconceivable that here just a short time before had been unkept fields, and that a few days later there would be again simply deserted fields.



Sign advertising public lecture.

Cafeteria

Housing was but the first step in preparing the way for those attending the assembly. The task of feeding the thousands of delegates for 8 days soars far above any household problem to become a major feat of engineering. A cafeteria located in Exhibition Hall



The trailer camp and building activities there several days prior to the Assembly.

amazed and forced to admit that they have never seen its equal. The only explanation is that Jehovah God is working with His people in providing for their needs, physical as well as spiritual.

Advertising

The big event of the Glad Nations Assembly for advertising is the public lecture of Sunday, Aug. 11, entitled "The Prince of Peace". Though much of the advertising of this public meeting will be done during the days of the convention, such work is only the climax of activity started weeks previous. An advertising department prior to the assembly made 180 beautifully designed billboard signs announcing the lecture. These colorful advertisements were placed at strategic points clearly visible to passers-by. Many persons permitted them to be placed on their own property, and even assisted in protecting them from vandalism by a few misinformed or misguided individuals. Incoming tourists noticed these signs as far out from Cleveland as 80 miles.

Thousands of placards and millions of handbills were printed in 7 combinations of beautiful colors. At previous conventions children have been noticed carrying placards almost as large as they, only two small feet being visible at the bottom and a small round face at the top. But this time the advertising department had in mind these young witnesses of Jehovah, and small-size placards were made for these children wishing to share in the advertising of Jehovah's kingdom. Advertising was also displayed on the outside and the inside of the streetcars, calling attention to the lecture of August 11.

tongues in which meetings will be conducted at this all-nations Theocratic assembly.

Sound

The Stadium is equipped with loud-speakers, but these were found to be inadequate. A group of witnesses, expert sound technicians, installed 76 loud-speakers to assure easy hearing in every seat of the Stadium. Additionally, 40 cone-speakers were installed in the cafeteria and 20 in Exhibition Hall. Sound cars at the trailer camp were also set up to relay convention speeches to this point.

This article on pre-convention activities hardly begins to tell the story of the work involved in such undertaking as the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly. But it does serve as a reminder of the volume of work necessary for such an event and as a tribute to the willing service rendered by the many hundreds of Jehovah's witnesses who came early to prepare the way before the many thousands of delegates who have now followed them to this convention city. All of the delegates in attendance appreciate the service rendered and will now gladly join in with these workers and shoulder their share of the burden and carry on in the work as the convention runs out its course of 8 days.

The directors of the Watchtower Society join in with all conventioners in expressing their appreciation for the service rendered by the hundreds of workers who came early to do the necessary preparatory work. Official note of this was taken by them in the convention program, when they caused to be printed on the second page thereof the following expression:

the people at their homes, seeking rooms for the accommodation of the many thousands who would come from all nations. Four of the Kingdom Halls of Jehovah's witnesses located in the city of Cleveland were turned into bases of operation. Each morning workers met at their respective bases and were given a morning meal and a lunch to carry to sustain them in their work. When they reported back to the halls in the evening, they received their evening meal. Despite shortage of many staple items, sufficient quantities were secured to feed all the pre-convention workers, over 72,000 meals being served during June and July.



Room assignment department.

From these Kingdom Halls workers seeking rooming accommodations were dispatched throughout the territory of the Cleveland-Akron district. This area was divided into 2,200 territories. These volunteer workers spent 8 hours a day calling at the homes of the people, a grand total of 150,000 hours being spent in this feature of pre-convention work. Rooms did not come easily. It required on an average 3 hours to secure one accommodation. Territories were covered not just once or twice, but some as many as seven times, so urgent was the need for rooms. To quote the Cleveland Plain Dealer of July 10: "You must live in a well-concealed cavern if you have not been visited two, three or four times by diligent Jehovah's witnesses seeking to line up rooms for an estimated 54,800 ministers." Cleveland and its neighboring communities responded nobly, and sleeping quarters were obtained for over 45,000 out-of-town dele-

gates. Letters were received from foreign lands in addition to the tens of thousands that poured in from all states of the Union.

The requests by mail indicated that 38,000 conventioners would journey to Cleveland by private car, 17,000 by train (including 25 chartered trains), and upwards of 6,000 would arrive by bus. Four hundred were coming by plane, 300 by boat. Nearly 8,000 delegates indicated they would arrive August 2, 30,000 expected to reach Cleveland on August 3, and by August 4, the opening day of the

8-day assembly, 55,000 expected to be in attendance.

Such long hours of cheerful service freely rendered by these workers is proof of unselfish devotion to God and loving consideration for brethren of like faith. Persons of all ages and many nationalities worked together in complete unity, welded together by the spirit of the Lord.

Trailer Camp

Many conventioners wrote ahead to register trailers or tents and to request space for them. Over 3,000 indicated that they would be living in trailers and more than 12,000 notified that they would be occupying tents. A site of 120 acres was selected within the corporate limits of Cleveland to accommodate this camp. Almost instantly the camp site became a scene of strange and varied activities. Trailers pulled in; cooking and laundering began; workmen swarmed all over the grounds. Water was piped throughout the

venue of the assembly. The task of feeding the thousands of delegates for 8 days soars far above any household problem to become a major feat of engineering. A cafeteria located in Exhibition Hall below the Mall was set up to feed many thousands of persons morning, noon and night. The visitor has only to gaze at the long banks of stoves, lines of dishwashers, steam-cooking equipment, refrigerators, and the much other equipment installed as a part of the Watchtower cafeteria kitchen to appreciate the tremendous job of setting up such a department for the preparation and serving of food. Twelve trucks and 9 trailers with drivers and assisting crews were in constant service.

The requests to various wholesalers for the quantities of food needed were generally met with bewildered silence or amused unbelief, and frequently the query, "Do you know how many tons that would be?" For example, an ice-cream manufacturer looked dumbfounded and stammered, "I've been in business for 27 years and have never heard of such a large order for ice cream. It's bigger than an army. You had a big crowd in 1942, but I can't conceive of this thing. It's too big. It flabbergasts me. Do you realize you are asking for more ice cream than all the public schools in Cleveland use in a year's time?" Bewildered meat wholesalers scratched their heads over the tons ordered, and then grinned in amusement.

Nevertheless, in every instance where some item vital to the work at hand was lacking, whether in equipment or food provision, it eventually turned up by some means or another. Hard-headed business men of the world might be inclined to scoff at the idea of God's spirit working to assure the success of any such venture as this, but when they come and see the mammoth cafeteria smoothly operating and feeding thousands by the hour with clock-like regularity, they are



Signs in foreign languages.

the advertising of Jehovah's kingdom. Advertising was also displayed on the outside and the inside of the streetcars, calling attention to the lecture of August 11. Besides these methods of announcing the public talk, a beautiful blue banner 40 feet long and 3 feet wide stretched across each of the 5 principal highways leading into Cleveland.

Another interesting pre-convention task of the sign painters was the preparation of 20 large streamers in 20 different languages. In pastel colors these banners circle around the Stadium at the base of alternate balcony sections, their pastel colors taking in all the hues of the spectrum. The preparation of these signs, each one of which heralds forth the year's text "Be glad, ye nations, with His people" in a different foreign language. The 20 languages represented are the 20 different

came early to do the necessary preparatory work. Official note of this was taken by them in the convention program, when they caused to be printed on the second page thereof the following expression:

"In Appreciation

"The Society and all the conventioners are grateful to all of the volunteer workers who have rendered such excellent service in caring for the preliminary convention arrangements. The unity and unselfish devotion to Jehovah and the brethren demonstrated by the volunteer workers are indeed manifestations of Jehovah's spirit and blessing upon his organization.

"Experience in past conventions has shown that this fine spirit of unity and unselfishness will continue throughout this assembly, and will increase. To those who will join with the volunteer workers to aid in the great amount of work that must be done during the convention an expression of deep appreciation is also made."

Special Trains

Union Terminal Railroad Station at Cleveland on Saturday was very much overcrowded due to arrival of Jehovah's witnesses as delegates to the Assembly. Many arrived on regular trains, but every little while from distant parts of the continent, from Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan, on the north to New Orleans on the south, and from Seattle and San Francisco on the west to Boston and New York City and Washington on the east, the special trains began arriving on Friday. On Saturday alone 28 pulled in. In all, there were 38 special trains bringing delegates.

A Jehovah's witness information booth had been established in the station with at least 4 on duty all around the clock, and with as many as 10 extra at peak arrival times. At the information desk each delegate was provided with one of the attractive multi-colored programs of the Assembly, and given information aiding them to find the rooms to which they had been assigned.

Much amusement was caused by the chalked writing on the bulletin board in the railroad station announcing the arriving trains.

Early in the day the special trains were entered as "Jehovah's witnesses special train," but soon it was shortened to "Jehovah's special," and then during the afternoon they were entered simply as "JW special."

The many hundreds arriving every short while created quite a spectacle, and they were almost too much for the terminal employees. In fact by the end of the afternoon when inquiry was made regarding a special train that had left New York early Saturday, they confessed they had no record of it, even though it had 481 witnesses aboard! All together it was quite a day. The brethren arriving on the trains seemed astounded at the great number of other brethren in the concourse of the railroad station, but really it was just a foretaste of the greater assembly to come at the Stadium.

ARRIVALS BY CAR, SHIP AND PLANE

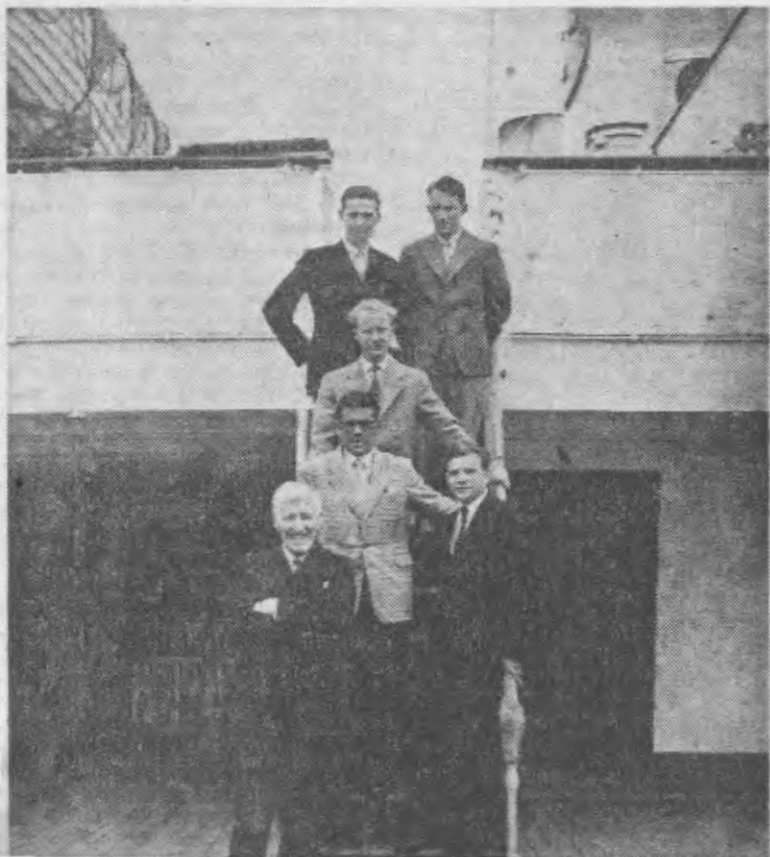


Witnesses from Hawaii.

The Society's president, N. H. Knorr, and the convention chairman Grant Suiter arrive in Cleveland by car.



Twenty-three of the sixty-four British delegates to come to the Assembly via the American Overseas Airways.





William Dey with Danish delegates disembarking at New York from the liner SS "Gripsholm" from Sweden.



British delegates just arrived in Cleveland by plane.

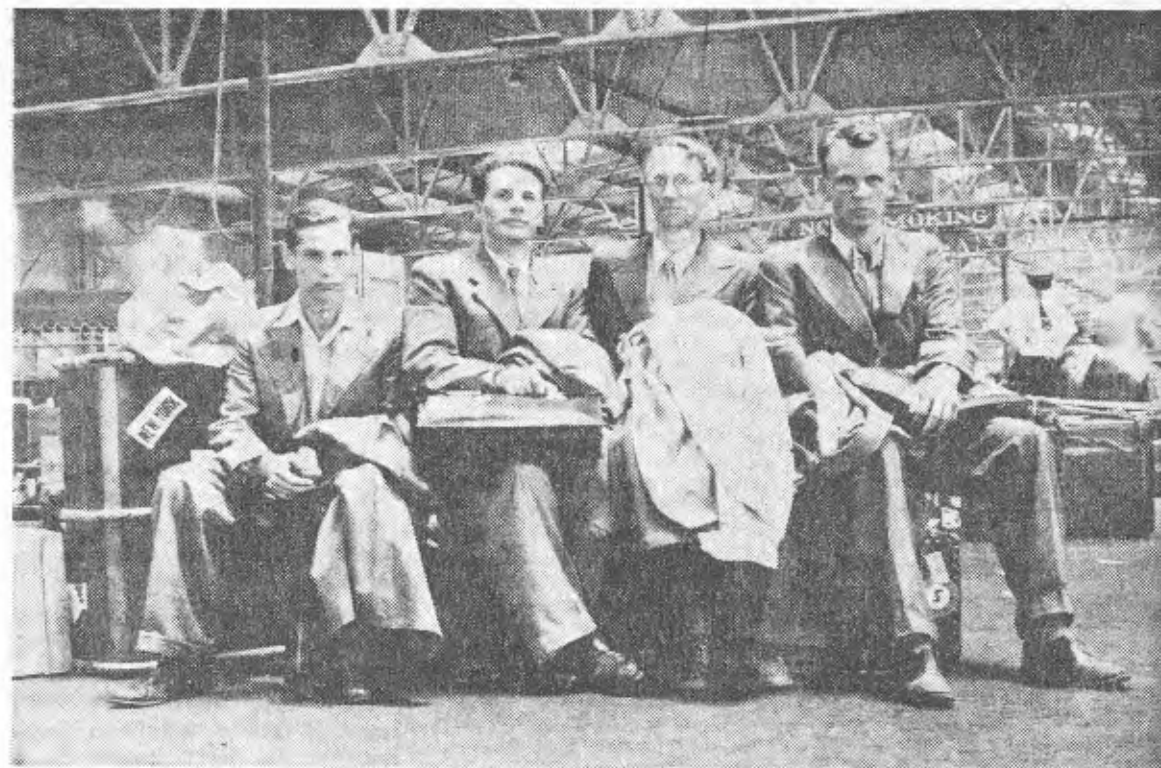
* * *

* * *

* * *



Witnesses Emil Borys, Alice Berner and Maurice Fleury from Switzerland left Italy aboard the SS "Vulcania", arrived in New York July 5. After the assembly they will attend the Watchtower School of Gilead.



These Finnish witnesses (Elai Taavitsainen, Veikko Torvinen, Eero Nironen and K. O. Salavaara) arrived in New York from Sweden aboard the SS "Drottningholm" of the Swedish-American Line, on July 22, en route to the Glad Nations Assembly. They work in the Society's office at Helsinki, and all are going to Gilead after the convention.

JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES

The following historical sketch of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society is presented in the interests of the many thousands of Jehovah's witnesses and persons of good-will toward God who are not acquainted with the birth and growth of the present organization. It is a record of increase.

Jehovah God is the Founder and Organizer of his witnesses in the earth. The first witness of Jehovah was Abel. Such valiant witnesses as Enoch, Noah, Abraham, indeed a long line of faithful witnesses, ran all the way from Abel to John the Baptist. Christ Jesus was himself the "faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God" and takes the preeminence among all the witnesses. (Revelation 3:14). This chief witness designated others to continue the testimony, saying, "Ye shall be witnesses unto me . . . unto the utmost part of the earth." (Acts 1:8). As such they were to carry the gospel to all nations.

The apostles and early Christians faithfully fulfilled their commission as witnesses of the Most High, and on down through the centuries until the present time Jehovah God has had witnesses on the earth testifying to his name and supremacy. Jehovah's witnesses of modern times are merely the last of a long line of God's earthly servants. The history of this modern group of ministers is filled with stirring exploits in the championing of Jehovah's cause in the earth.

The Name

In recent years they have become widely known under the name Jehovah's witnesses. This is the name which Jehovah himself has placed upon his servants as clearly indicated at Isaiah 43:10, 12, *American Standard Version*: "Ye are my witnesses, saith Jehovah, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed neither shall

the editor, assisted by five other young men. The first issue of this magazine called *Zion's Watch Tower and the Herald of Christ's Presence* appeared in July, 1879.

By June, 1880, the *Watch Tower* published for the first time chronological Bible proof that the end of the Gentile times was due to fall A. D. 1914, thirty-three years before the world-shattering events of that marked year. Down through those years this warning announcement rang throughout the earth with increasing tempo as the time approached. Thus in modern times were paralleled the prophetic messages of divine judgment sounded by Jehovah through his prophets to Israel of old. Down to this very day the *Watchtower* magazine has faithfully announced Jehovah's message and judgments and the news of his established kingdom.

The *Watchtower* began in a small way, the first issue being 6,000 copies. By 1904 circulation was 25,000, and now in the year 1946 its distribution exceeds 500,000 semi-monthly.

Pilgrim Service

In conjunction with the publishing work arrangements were made for traveling evangelists known as pilgrims. Four witnesses served in this capacity, going to the homes of the people where they held "cottage meetings." C. T. Russell was one of those who thus made frequent preaching tours. New ones associated themselves in the work, and some congregations sprang up throughout the country, each maintaining a connection with the original congregation in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. By 1901 fifteen pilgrims

annually. In 1898 "volunteer service" was organized and most of those associated in the many congregations participated in tract distribution on Sundays, arising at four in the morning and putting the latest editions of tracts under the doors of the people. Later in the day witnesses were stationed in the vicinity of churches to pass out further tracts, much to the anger of the clergy. Eventually some of these tracts were printed in 13 languages.

Booklets and Books

In addition to free distribution of these tracts the newly organized Society published small booklets, one of which was entitled *Food for Thinking Christians*. This 161-page booklet released in 1881 contained most of the Scriptural views then held and was widely circulated. The result was

Incorporation and Expansion

As the Society expanded, it became necessary to incorporate it and build a more definite organization. In 1884, a charter was granted recognizing them as a religious non-profit corporation. C. T. Russell was elected president and six of his close associates filled out the full membership of a board of directors. The charter name "Zion's Watch Tower Tract Society" continued till September 22, 1896, when by amendment it was changed to Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society. This corporation was the legal instrument and servant of the unincorporated body or society of Jehovah's witnesses making up the congregations scattered throughout the land.

Steady growth and increased publishing activities demanded fa-

witnesses beat down these false creeds of religion, but they also aggressively stood against the new religious trend of modernism. Millions of tracts were distributed called *Bible Vs. Evolution Theory*. The advances made by spiritism were offset by the broadcast distribution of a tract called *What Say Scriptures About Spiritism?*

The Protestant clergy began to form an alliance to put down, if possible, this growing threat to their religious pastures. A long series of duels with Protestant organizations followed. The year 1903 is famous for the outstanding series of debates between Dr. Eaton, a Methodist minister, and Pastor Russell, which was held at Carnegie Hall, Pittsburgh, and spread over six days, October 18, 20, 22, 27, 29, and November 1. On the platform supporting Eaton were several leading Pittsburgh clergymen, who frequently assisted him. However, Russell stood his ground alone, ably wielding the sword of the spirit. It was a grand series of victories for Bible truth over idle theories and traditions of religion.

Similar triumphs for Bible truth were gained in 1908 at Cincinnati, Ohio, when Pastor Russell debated with another Protestant leader, and in 1915 at the Shrine Auditorium in Los Angeles when Judge Rutherford engaged a Protestant clergyman in a similar series of debates.

Branch Work and New York Corporation.

The work in foreign fields was given impetus in 1891 when the president of the Society accompanied by other immediate associates made his first trip to Europe to survey the field. England, Scotland, and northern and central Europe were visited, whence the tour was extended to Palestine and Egypt. As a consequence of the visits to Britain several congregations of witnesses sprang up in the country, justifying the establishment of the Society's



hovah, and my servant whom I have chosen; that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. I have declared, and I have saved; and I have showed; and there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith Jehovah, and I am God."

We break in on the history of Jehovah's witnesses during the '70's of the nineteenth century. It was during this decade that a young Christian man by the name of Charles Taze Russell gathered a small Bible class in Allegheny, Pennsylvania.

Brought up by God-fearing parents as a Presbyterian, Russell was dissatisfied with the explanations of Scripture given him, and he began to explore various religious organizations in search of the truth. In none of the denominations of Christendom did he find a religious creed that seemed to fully teach the Scriptural truths of the Bible.

Russell and his small group of associates began a thorough study of the Scriptures as to the second coming of Christ and his millennial reign. They discovered many truths concerning the close of the Gentile times and the second coming of Christ Jesus. In the year 1874 this group of Christians published a pamphlet entitled *The Object and Manner of the Lord's Return*. Fifty thousand copies were distributed to debunk the religious theory of the earth's being destroyed by fire at Christ's coming and also to publicly proclaim that Christ's presence was to be invisible rather than a physical return.

The "Watchtower" Magazine

Actually the year 1879 opens the history of the modern organized witnesses of Jehovah, for it is in this year that the witness work took on an organized form. It was in this year that the Elijah work foretold in the Bible began. It was a work of preparing the way before Christ Jesus' second coming, a work similar to that of John the Baptist at the time of his first advent. It was in 1879 that Russell and his associates founded the first monthly Bible magazine, Russell being chosen

to sprang up throughout the country, each maintaining a connection with the original congregation in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. By 1901 fifteen pilgrims trained as speakers at the Pittsburgh headquarters were being routed from city to city. Later in 1917 the number was increased to 93, serving hundreds of congregations of witnesses worldwide. Today a similar staff of servants to the brethren is maintained on the road to assist in the efficient organization of companies of Jehovah's witnesses.

As the years progressed the witnesses came to a clearer understanding of many fundamental doctrines of Christianity which had been lost sight of since the days of fusion religion, A. D. 325 and thereafter. They learned the Bible truth that hell was not a place of eternal torment, that religion's trinity was not supported by the Scriptures, that man does not have a soul but is a living soul, that man does not possess inherent immortality but those of the church company seek it as a prize, that the teaching of purgatory is unscriptural, that man's salvation is through the ransom sacrifice of Christ Jesus, and that God is not responsible for the woes which afflict mankind.

Tract Distribution

Thus enlightened the sincere Christians embarked upon a venture of publishing small tracts clearly explaining these Bible truths to the people. In 1881 they organized themselves into a society to undertake this work, establishing Zion's Watch Tower Tract Society (an unincorporated organization), with headquarters in Allegheny, Pennsylvania. In that year voluntary contributions totaling \$35,000 were forthcoming to meet printing expenses, and from this early time forward the Society's work has been financed by voluntary contribution, no solicitations being made or collections taken. It was in this first year of tract distribution that the movement sought out foreign fields, 100,000 pamphlets being sent to London and an additional 65,000 to Scotland.

As the years passed tract distribution became highly organized and millions were disseminated an-



Front View of the Brooklyn Bethel, offices of president of the Society.

that hundreds of Christians in Britain and the United States abandoned their churches and formed small Bible study circles in their own home towns. These groups were regular students of the *Watchtower* magazine.

In 1886 the Society made another stride in printing, this time adding bound volumes to its tracts and booklets. In that year the cloth-bound book of 350 pages entitled *The Divine Plan of the Ages* was published, and for some 40 years thereafter enjoyed a phenomenal distribution of six million copies in several languages. This volume did much to restore an understanding of basic Christian doctrine which had been lost sight of during the centuries of the Middle Ages. In the course of the years that followed six other bound volumes were released to the public, making a total of seven in the series.

As the Christian army of witnesses expanded and came into more and more prominence, many names were attached to them, most of them intended to misrepresent and discredit. The witnesses themselves merely answered that they were Christians. It was in 1931 that they received the new name by which they are now known throughout the earth, that is, Jehovah's witnesses.

Facilities in Pittsburgh be expanded. Accordingly the board of directors decided in 1898 to construct a new four-story brick building as an office and printing plant. This new building equipped with the latest printing devices became known as the "Bible House," and continued as headquarters for the Society until 1909, when the offices were moved to Brooklyn, New York.

A forward step in house-to-house preaching was taken in the year 1888 when the suggestion was made that men and women who could devote full time to the Christian educational work do so and that they be assisted in the performance of such full-time evangelistic service. In that year 50 enrolled to undertake "colporteur" work, which full-time work was later designated pioneering. The happy band of colporteurs grew until in the climactic years 1910-1914 more than 600 were in the field. Today, 58 years after the launching of this full-time service, there are over 4,000 of Jehovah's witnesses putting in full time as pioneer publishers.

Religious Opposition and Debates

As the volume of work during the Elijah period increased, religious opposition kept pace with it. The clergy were greatly chagrined by the exposure of their fusion religion doctrines through the witnesses' use of hard-hitting Bible truths. Not only did the

time to Egypt. As a consequence of the visits to Britain several congregations of witnesses sprang up in the country, justifying the establishment of the Society's first branch office, in London in the year 1900. This was only the beginning in the work of establishing branches in foreign lands, but for a history of this expansion we refer you to a succeeding article in *The Messenger*.

To stimulate the rapidly expanding foreign work additional presidential tours were made in 1903, and yearly from 1910 to 1913. Outstanding was the round-the-world tour conducted in 1912, lectures being given to large audiences at Honolulu, Tokyo, Yokohama, Manila, Shanghai, Singapore, several points in India, Egypt, Greece, and in Italy.

Previously it has been stated that the headquarters of the Society was moved to Brooklyn, New York, in 1909. In that year a great reorganization took place at the new headquarters. Judge Rutherford, who by this time was an active associate of the witnesses and was also serving as the Society's legal counsel, arranged for the formation of a New York corporation, which was granted its charter September 23, 1909. Its chartered corporate name was the People's Pulpit Association, but was later changed by amendment in 1939 to Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc. The New York corporation purchased the Henry Ward Beecher home at 124 Columbia Heights as a new Bethel home, and the Brooklyn Plymouth Church of Beecher was bought and renamed the Brooklyn Tabernacle. The Tabernacle became the principal assembly hall for the Brooklyn congregation of the witnesses. Its basement was transformed into a printing factory.

The Syndicate and Photo-Drama

Driving ahead in publicizing the incoming Kingdom, the Society undertook considerable newspaper work beginning with the year 1910. Four brethren were assigned to launch a newspaper campaign in the United States, and estab-

OF MODERN TIMES

lished what was known as the "Syndicate." The Society's president wrote sermons each week for the Syndicate whose business it was to telegraph the sermons to the newspapers who subscribed for the service. The Society bore the expense of transmission, but the cost of publication was absorbed by the newspapers themselves. In 1910 one thousand newspapers in the United States and Canada were carrying these weekly sermons. The Syndicate service continued for a period of about five years. It reached its peak in the year 1913, reaching 1,500 newspapers and in four languages. The witness thus given was tremendous.

The factor which brought the witness of the Lord's servants prior to World War I to an emphatic conclusion was "The Photo-Drama of Creation." This Photo-Drama was projected as a means of driving home the truths that had been proclaimed over a period of some 40 years. It was a showing of motion pictures and stills, accompanied by recorded lectures and musical selections. There were four successive exhibitions or parts with 24 lectures of about five minutes each, and requiring two hours per part. The undertaking was unprecedented, for motion pictures and sound recordings were only in their infancy.

Work on the Photo-Drama was started in 1912 and completed in 1914. Its first exhibition was to an awe-struck audience in New York, January, 1914. From there the campaign spread throughout the United States, reaching full swing by April. In July Britain was showing it for the first time. A month after the war broke out in Europe the Drama began to be shown in Germany, from September forward, and it reached Switzerland, Finland, Sweden and Denmark in the same month. Other editions of the Drama reached Australia and New Zealand by October.

Thus the Drama began a fateful showing in 1914, and for five

their Bible educational work. The Society's president continued his lecture tours and held conventions in the normal way in the summers of 1915 and 1916. However, in the latter half of 1916 it was manifest that Pastor Russell's health was failing fast. He had spent his strength in the Lord's service for more than 40 years. On October 31, 1916, he died, a faithful witness of Jehovah God.

At the next regular corporation meeting of the Society, January 6, 1917, the heavy task of electing a new president was the order of business. Among others, J. F. Rutherford was nominated for the presidency. His election was unanimous. Time proved this to be the Lord's direction. The legal training of Judge Rutherford coupled with 10 years of Bible lecturing and intimate association with Pastor Russell had qualified him for his eventful and fiery 25-year tenure of office.

Early in 1917 the Society's officers decided to add another volume in the series of bound books known as the *Studies in the Scriptures*. It was to be the seventh, and entitled *The Finished Mystery*. One writer gathered material from previous issues of the *Watchtower* to round out a commentary on Revelation while another did a similar work on the prophecy of Ezekiel. By July this new volume was completed. Upon its release the volume caused widespread comment and even criticism and was a focal point around which an opposition party arose within the Society. Much of the opposition was a matter of personal bitterness and a desire on the part of a few to exalt themselves into favored positions.

The opposition group continued their activity against the Society, even carrying it to the annual corporation meeting held the following year, 1918. But J. F. Rutherford and the other faithful directors of the Society were overwhelmingly supported and the

the defendants were therefore automatically restored to citizenship and were never at any time convicted in the meaning of the law.

Coinciding with this period of government pressure and false persecution of the Society's officials, a wave of persecution arose against the witnesses and swept through the country. Many of them were run out of their homes, others had to flee to their farms, still others were mobbed and beaten, and a few were tarred and feathered. A number were imprisoned on trumped-up charges just as was the case with the Society's officials. In some instances the persecution was instigated by religious leaders, and in other cases betrayals were made by former associates who had turned against the Society and had become a part of the evil servant or Judas class foretold by Christ Jesus.

End of the Elijah Work

During this period of special trial the head office had to be moved back to Pittsburgh in September, 1918, where it remained in exile, as it were, for about a year. The Brooklyn Tabernacle was sold, and the Brooklyn Bethel home was rented out. The organization was greatly disrupted, but a small and loyal staff took the *Watchtower* subscription list to Pittsburgh with them, where they were able, by the Lord's grace, to regularly publish the *Watchtower*. During this dark time not one issue was missed, though the field work itself was brought to an almost complete standstill. Only a few pioneers and pilgrims continued in isolated places. The whole organized Elijah work was ravaged in the summer of 1918, due to both internal and external pressure applied by religious adversaries.

The killing of the Elijah work brought much satisfaction to the clergy. Leaders of the religious realm of Christendom congratulated each other and sent gifts to celebrate the elimination once and for all of Jehovah's witnesses.

ones returned from captivity undertook a great reconstruction work in the rebuilding of Jehovah's true worship. The year 1919 gives much evidence of the revival of Jehovah's witnesses. At the start of the year the witnesses not incarcerated took action by circulating a nationwide petition requesting the release of the eight officers of the Society. One million Americans signed that petition. Results followed, the Society officials being released on bail and subsequently being cleared, as previously told.

Judge Rutherford and his seven faithful companions were in fighting trim when they emerged from the penitentiary. They immediately undertook a series of lecture engagements in large halls throughout the country to present the facts to the people concerning the unjust imprisonment. By September of that year the Bethel home in Brooklyn was reopened and new factory premises rented on Myrtle Avenue in Brooklyn. It was also in that month, from the 1st to the 8th, that the largest convention up to that time was held at Cedar Point, Ohio. Eight thousand attended. There overjoyed conventioners had revealed to them from the Scriptures that the Elijah work was dead and the new work, the Elisha work, must now be organized. Plans were discussed for the greatest Bible educational campaign ever, a campaign that would dwarf the 40-year period of the Elijah work in its exposure of "this present evil world."

Great impetus was given to the new campaign when three years later an assembly at this same location brought to light the truth that the Lord was at his temple for judgment, and it was also at this convention that some 20,000 witnesses from many parts of the world hailed with enthusiasm the new slogan that was then adopted, "Advertise, advertise, advertise the King and the Kingdom."

An early speaker of this new

date 1914 as the end of the Gentile times. Also during the Elijah work the call going out was particularly to the church class, those who would make up the body of Christ and comprise the 144,000 who would reign with him in his heavenly kingdom. However, at the time of transition from the Elijah to the Elisha work revelations began concerning an earthly class who would live forever as human creatures.

Just before the Elijah work was killed, the president of the Society delivered the famous lecture, "Millions Now Living Will Never Die," on February 24, 1918. Hence, then, was sounded for the first time the call to the "other sheep" who will receive life on a paradise earth. As the new Elisha work began to get on its feet and during its early years, millions of copies of this lecture in booklet form were distributed world wide. The witness of the printed page was augmented by the testimony from the public platform, whereon hundreds of able speakers delivered lectures on the same subject.

In the years that followed additional gleams of light shone forth concerning this other sheep class. From 1931, onward, at which time the new name Jehovah's witnesses was given, the message was directed more and more to the "other sheep," with a climax being reached in 1935. It was then that Jehovah's witnesses had a clear understanding of the great multitude described at Revelation 7:9-17, learning that they were an earthly class who would dwell upon the earth forever. Thenceforth the call went out particularly for men of good-will to acquaint themselves with this provision God had made for them to live on a paradise earth. The response has been a continuous stream of lovers of righteousness joining themselves with the faithful remnant in preaching this gospel of the kingdom.

In the work of advertising Je-

mark in the same month. Other editions of the Drama reached Australia and New Zealand by October.

Thus the Drama began a fateful showing in 1914, and for five years continued to bring comfort and hope to many millions. It was in this year that a British corporation was established to sponsor the European showing of the Drama, the corporation being named the International Bible Students Association.

End of the Gentile Times

Down through the years of the Elijah work Jehovah's witnesses had widely proclaimed the year 1914 as the end of the Gentile times. The year 1914 came but to the ordinary man on the streets there were no visible signs of the end forthcoming. Ridicule was aimed at the Witnesses from all sides and more so as the months of that year rolled by. But on August 3 the situation changed. Then World War I broke out in all its fury. Millions of people in America and Europe immediately thought of the warning work of Jehovah's witnesses. It was the first of the series of physical evidences Jesus foretold in his outstanding prophecy in the 24th chapter of Matthew concerning his second coming and the end of the world.

The witnesses as a whole were aware that the ending of the Gentile times did not mean a fiery end for the literal earth, but meant the end of Satan's uninterrupted rule and the time for Christ Jesus to be enthroned as king. They had been diligent in publicizing the facts regarding 1914 as well as the truth on fundamental Bible doctrines. The monumental witness given by the faithful witnesses of Jehovah during the 40 years of the Elijah period of the work is attested to by the following figures. Tracts and booklets: \$18,730,050; bound books: 8,993,166. At the close of this period witnesses active in preaching numbered 22,304.

Judge Rutherford Succeeds Pastor Russell

1914 having come and gone, witnesses steadily kept on with

everything up to the annual corporation meeting held the following year, 1918. But J. F. Rutherford and the other faithful directors of the Society were overwhelmingly supported and the opposition force so completely beaten that they withdrew from the Society and proceeded to set up an independent organization of their own. But this disgruntled group, lacking the unifying spirit of the Lord upon them, soon had a falling out among themselves and split off into many little groups of no consequence. The main body of the Society held intact, showing the Lord's guiding hand upon them. This internal difficulty in the organization was also foretold as one of the signs of Christ's second coming and the judgment to be executed at the time of Christ's coming to the temple.

Illegal Arrests and Imprisonment

It was about the same time that the Christian minister's Scriptural position regarding war involved the Society in difficulties with the government. The facts are that clergymen aided and abetted by some of the disgruntled opposition groups were loud in their misrepresentations against Jehovah's witnesses at that time and stirred up much animosity against them. A systematic campaign to "get" the Society's directors finally bore fruit. The Society's officers including Judge Rutherford were arrested and tried and sentenced to 80 years' imprisonment at Atlanta Penitentiary.

The 8 witnesses sent there started a Bible class of their own, and within a short time almost all the Sunday School attendants had joined this class, increasing it to 100 in all. The truth was preached behind bars. After 9 months' time the defendants were admitted to bail, March 21, 1919. A few days later the defendants were released and a short time thereafter the case was heard on appeal. Judgment was reversed, defendants discharged, and in due time the case was dismissed by the United States District Attorney upon order of the Attorney General, and all

brought much satisfaction to the clergy. Leaders of the religious realm of Christendom congratulated each other and sent gifts to celebrate the elimination once and for all of Jehovah's witnesses. The enemy rejoiced as the Lord's people were in a condition of captivity similar to that experienced by the Jews in Babylon following the fall of their city in 607 B. C. Jehovah God permitted these events in fulfillment of prophecy because the witnesses themselves had not maintained as uncompromising an attitude in fulfilling their covenant as should have been done. Lack of a clear understanding of certain truth lead them into religious snares, but these facts do not lessen the responsibility of the enemy in rising up against those striving to serve God faithfully.

But this dark period does not mark the end of the story of the modern witnesses of Jehovah. Bible prophecy foretold this period comparable to a captive condition, but it also foretold a quick revival of the witnesses by the power of Almighty God. Neither of these facts of prophecy was appreciated by the rejoicing religionists, and hence when the witness work revived on a far grander scale, they were surprised and greatly shocked, and fear for the future fell upon them.

During this period of 1918-1919 Jehovah God had permitted his witnesses to be tested and tried, and he sent his King Christ Jesus to the temple to cleanse and purge out from among the faithful the taints of religion. This he did by the revelation of additional truth from his Word. Those who fell in line with advancing light continued in Jehovah's favor and service, whereas others clung to their religious practices and were cast out into permanent darkness. The class that stood fast and were cleansed were designated the "faithful and wise servant," as Jesus had foretold.

Start of the Elisha Work

The Elijah work had ended, but a new work, the Elisha work, had begun. The remnant of faithful

witnesses from many parts of the world hailed with enthusiasm the new slogan that was then adopted, "Advertise, advertise, advertise the King and the Kingdom."

An early spearhead of this new campaign was the founding, in 1919, of a new biweekly magazine, *The Golden Age*, a journal of fact, hope and courage. This journal covered world events and did much in exposing conditions religious, political and commercial that oppress the common people. Later, in 1937, the name of this magazine was changed to *Consolation*, and this new journal carried on the good work of exposing religious racketeers. It has been an excellent companion magazine to *The Watchtower*.

Earthly Class to Gain Eternal Life

There is this to note regarding the Elijah work and the Elisha work. During the Elijah period the chief accomplishment was the restitution of fundamental Scriptural teachings that had long been obscured by religious misteachings, as well as the announcement of the

continuous stream of lovers of righteousness joining themselves with the faithful remnant in preaching this gospel of the kingdom.

In the work of advertising Jehovah's kingdom of righteousness his witnesses have always seized upon new methods of public proclamation. In the days of the early church the Christians then did such to popularize bound books such as we have today. When printing from movable type was invented in the fifteenth century, faithful Christians of that time used the printing press to turn out vast quantities of the Bible. From 1912 to 1914 Jehovah's witnesses pioneered in the motion picture field, using the Bible educational picture, "The Photo-Drama of Creation." They also were forerunners in the use of sound with such pictures.

Use of the Radio

Shortly after 1920 the modern miracle of radio was being developed for the general public. The witnesses saw the possibilities of (Continued on page 10, column 1)

M. A. Howlett Interviewed

The intense activities and the wide scope of the Glad Nations assembly in its international aspect have brought forth many questions from inquiring Clevelanders. What is the distinction between the Watchtower Society and Jehovah's witnesses? Just

what are the activities of your organization? When did this organization start and where? These and similar questions were asked and answered in a radio interview over Station WHK, one of Cleveland's radio stations. This interview afforded an excellent opportunity to reach many listeners throughout northern Ohio and western Ontario, Canada, this latter province being only sixty miles across the waters of Lake Erie.

The fact of Cleveland radio stations willingly lending their facilities to add to the swelling chorus of praise to Jehovah, by his glad people, was a manifest token of the active force of the Almighty operating in behalf of his representatives. For many years these same radio stations have evinced a def-

inite opposition to any use of their facilities by Jehovah's witnesses. But, when it suits the purpose of the Most High, stubborn opposition gives way to willing cooperation and thus the name of Jehovah is magnified. Nothing his people could have done of themselves could have opened this door of opportunity; but when the occasion warranted, nothing men could do could hold shut this same door of opportunity when it suited the purpose of the Creator to open it. And open it he did! In a short interview over WHK on Friday, August 9, one of Jehovah's witnesses was able to present correct information on some salient points on the organization and activities of Jehovah's witnesses world-wide.

PREACHING ON THE STREETS AND AT DOORS

Perhaps at times you have read about Jehovah's witnesses in the papers. Some of the items may have been rather uncomplimentary, but then again you read of their having won certain cases in the United States Supreme Court, on the subject of freedom of speech and of worship. You were possibly puzzled or curious, and at one time asked, "Who are Jehovah's witnesses, anyway?"

Now there are thousands of witnesses all over town, having a convention, and it does seem as if you should know something more than mere hearsay about

Street-witnessing

The witness calls. After preliminaries he suggests that you get out your Bible. Your first question is, "Why do the witnesses stand on street corners, calling out their message?" The witness answers straight to the point: "Jesus did it, the apostles and prophets and early disciples did it, and hence we do it." He flips open the Bible and turns to Proverbs 1:20, 21 (*An American Translation*, by Smith-Goodspeed), reading it, while you follow along in your Bible:

"Wisdom cries aloud in the streets, she lifts up her voice in the squares; at the head of noisy thoroughfares she calls, at the openings of the city gates she utters her words."

The words strike you with special force. They are a sort of challenge. Certainly Jehovah's witnesses appear to be following and declaring the wisdom from above, God's wisdom as revealed in His Word. You were never one to deny that you needed wisdom, and you knew other people needed it, too. The witness now turns to Proverbs 8:1-3 (*An American Translation*). You turn to it, also, and he reads:

"Does not Wisdom call, and Reason lift up her voice? At the head of the highways, on the road, between the streets she takes her stand; by the gates that enter the city, at the doorways she cries aloud."

You realize that the Scripture is most apt. Jehovah's witnesses do just that, even at the doors. Although they speak in moderate tones there, yet the message they bring has force, cries aloud, as it were.

Your caller now turns to Luke 13:25-27 and this time asks you to read. You do.

"When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. But He shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are: depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity."

Door-to-door Preaching

The words give you pause. You wouldn't like to be on the outside of that door, even though you do not grasp all that the passage means. You know Jesus here reminds some that he taught in their very streets. They had ignored him, as many are ignoring Jehovah's witnesses today. You ask another question, about going from door to door instead of worshipping in a church building. Why do Jehovah's witnesses do that? Your caller reminds you that Jesus did not build any churches, and that his disciples taught that God does not dwell in temples made with hands. He points to Acts 7:48-50:

"The most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: What house will ye build me? saith the Lord."

You are struck by the force of this passage. Maybe the bested churches and cathedrals of religious Christendom are not as essential to true Christianity as you once believed. The witness explains that the Lord and the disciples did use the temple then standing to

proclaim the Kingdom message, since people congregated in its courts, but they went chiefly to the homes of the people to do their publishing of the truth. So he asks you to turn to Acts 5:42. You do, and you read:

"Daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus Christ."

The disciples preached wherever they could reach the people, but mainly from house to house. Paul says at Acts 20:20:

"I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house."

Your caller mentions that few Bible readers seem to have noticed the house-to-house work that Jesus our Exemplar did. In the more than a hundred pages of the four gospel accounts of his ministry the words "house" and "home" occur over 130 times, and in the majority of those instances it is in connection with the preaching of Jesus, who was himself a faithful witness. You come to appreciate that the preaching of this gospel of the kingdom would take place before the end of Satan's world, not the end of the literal earth, which abides forever. Texts? Eccl. 1:4 reads: "The earth abideth for ever." (You hear this with relief, what with atom bombs and other destructive forces on the loose.) You also learn about The Theocracy, God's government now here. It sounds good. It is what is needed. You know that all other "ocracies" have failed to bring any kind of workable solution to world distress. You feel you have learned more in this short talk with one of Jehovah's witnesses than in many years of perfunctory church-going. You realize you are just waking up, and somehow, you feel deeply glad about it all. Because you were not too proud to ask, you have finally obtained reliable, firsthand information about Jehovah's witnesses and the message they bear.

The Witness Work and World War II

A new test of strength for this reorganized body of Jehovah's Witnesses was soon forthcoming. One year later World War II started, and once again official elements goaded on by clergymen having a religious axe to grind closed in on these Christian ministers in an effort to curtail their service to Almighty God. They hoped to repeat the closing down of the work effected during World War I, only this time make it permanent. Nevertheless, the record shows that God's people stood firm during this second world upheaval and have emerged from World War II stronger than ever. Even in the Nazi-dominated lands of Europe Jehovah's witnesses stood firm and piled up a record of integrity maintained under the most fiendish torture.

This time Jehovah's witnesses were 'strong in the Lord and in the power of his might', had a clear vision of the truth and their relationship to this world, and with uncompromising zeal continued to stand first, last and all the time for Jehovah's kingdom of righteousness. They realized that Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are the true Higher Powers, and not the religion-backed political leaders of this present world of which Satan the Devil is god. Though legal ban was slapped on the work in many countries, not only those occupied by the Nazi powers but also colonies and dominions of the British Empire, Jehovah's witnesses were of the same mind as the apostles long ago who said, "We ought to obey God rather than men." They continued preaching the gospel of the Kingdom despite the ban, their numbers greatly increased during the war years. Now practically all of these bans have been lifted and the witness work is once more openly advanced throughout the world.

Nathan H. Knorr Succeeds Judge Rutherford

It was during World War II that the Society's president, J. F. Rutherford, passed from the earthly scene of activity. On January 8, 1942, he finished his earthly journey.

South Lansing, New York, in the Finger Lakes region. To date, more than 650 have graduated therefrom, and 250 of these graduates are now serving as full-time missionaries in foreign lands.

Two months after the organizing of this special school an assembly was held at which the Society released a textbook entitled *Course in Theocratic Ministry*. Ministry schools were organized in the companies throughout the earth, and thereby intensified training as given at headquarters and at the Watchtower Bible school of Gilead was extended in part to the organization earth-wide. Following up the release of this 96-page publication and replacing it, a new 384-page textbook was released in 1945 entitled *Theocratic Aid to Kingdom Publishers*.

Through these excellent ministerial training courses thousands of public speakers were equipped to effectively deliver discourses from the platform. The knowledge they had gained was soon put to use when in January, 1945, the Society launched the greatest public meeting campaign in its history. Since that time thousands of public meetings have been held, serving scores of thousands of new persons with information concerning God's kingdom. Not only have the benefits of this training made themselves felt in the public meeting campaign, but all of Jehovah's witnesses, men, women and children, have made good use of the training received in the house-to-house preaching service. Jehovah's witnesses continue to study to better equip themselves as pleasing ambassadors of the Most High God Jehovah.

Thus it was that the educational program inaugurated in 1942 primed the whole organization to embark upon a vast preaching program as soon as the war ended. Upon the cessation of hostilities and the easing of travel restrictions, the Society's president made a trip to Europe in the fall of 1945, where he visited many branch organizations of the Society. England, Scotland, Switzerland, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, Finland, and Norway, were served and aided in more eff-

(Continued from page 9, col. 5)

this as a means of publishing the Kingdom message. In 1922 the So-

engaged to handle over 18,000 transcription lectures.

It was in 1937 that the Society

1930's and 1940's of the twentieth century the house-to-house witness work was stressed. The ranks of

(Continued from page 9, col. 5)

this as a means of publishing the kingdom message. In 1922 the Society gave its first Bible lecture over the air. One year later the directors of the Society bought a 20-acre suburban farm in that part of greater New York City known as Staten Island. Here consecrated witnesses built the Society's first radio station, WBBR, which made its first broadcast February 24, 1924. It has operated continually ever since. For its high class non-commercial programs it was recently issued a meritorious certificate from a national association of broadcasters. Other stations were subsequently built but later sold.

By the summer of 1927 the Society used its first radio chain, hooking together 53 stations. In 1928 the Society organized two chains of its own, tying in 107 stations. During the two years that followed the Watchtower chain of more than 100 stations broadcast weekly programs originating from the studios of WBBR. The radio work of the Society reached its peak in 1933, when it employed 403 stations to transmit 23,783 radio lectures.

The religious leaders certainly knew by now that they had failed to crush the work during World War I. If they had been annoyed by the Elijah work and the distribution of the message by printed page, they were indeed sorely plagued many times over in the 1930's by the radio campaign. The clear Bible exposures of religious false doctrines opened the eyes of multitudes.

In 1933 the Roman Catholic Hierarchy began a strenuous campaign of intimidation against radio station owners countrywide to cancel their contracts with the Watchtower Society. Threats of boycott were the chief weapons of censorship used. Nevertheless, religious opposition was unable to force the witnesses off the air. Proof of this is the fact that for twelve months prior to the Society's voluntary withdrawal from commercial radio facilities 339 radio stations were

engaged to handle over 18,000 transcription lectures.

It was in 1937 that the Society declared its policy to dispense with general use of broadcasting in favor of a new method, that of presenting the kingdom message by phonograph recordings through house-to-house visits to the people. Since that year the Society has only used the commercial radio stations occasionally for chain broadcasts. Today WBBR stands alone as the station heralding forth the announcement of God's established kingdom.

Expansion of Printing Facilities

The chief means of publicizing the kingdom, however, during the Elisha period of the work has been the printed page. During the Elijah period the Society had equipped itself with small printing presses adequate to publish the *Watchtower* magazine, booklets, and tracts, but the printing of bound books had been left to outside firms. However, early in the Elisha period of the work the Society decided to do all its own printing, including the bound books.

Shortly after the return to New York of the Bethel headquarters in 1919, factory premises were rented on Myrtle Avenue in Brooklyn and a large printing press and other machinery was obtained, and from this equipment the Society produced its first bound book, *The Harp of God*, in 1921. A year later these quarters were outgrown, and a seven-story (including basement) building nearby was rented. This soon failed to meet the growing demands of the printing work, and in 1927 the Society built and moved into its own eight-story structure located at 117 Adams Street. It was equipped with the latest printing machinery and with a Diesel unit to provide electric power. New production records were almost immediately forthcoming to keep abreast with the demands for literature in the field. In this same year the Bethel home at 124 Columbia Heights was rebuilt to its present proportions.

During the years of the Elisha work and particularly during the

1930's and 1940's of the twentieth century the house-to-house witness work was stressed. The ranks of active Kingdom publishers continued to grow down through the years until the few thousand witnesses of 1920 had increased to 141,000 for the world in 1945. During the period from 1919 to 1946 nearly 468,000,000 bound books and booklets were published and distributed. This literature went forth in 88 different languages, being distributed from the main office and 39 branch offices scattered throughout the earth. One hundred twenty new Bible publications were released during this period, of which 25 were bound volumes. Three of these were versions of the Holy Bible itself.

Reorganization of Companies

Prior to 1938 more or less democratic rule had obtained in congregation or company organization structure, but true Theocratic order was inaugurated in that year. The *Watchtower* magazine published a thorough study of the Theocratic form of church organization that obtained in the early days of the church. It became clear that a Theocratic rather than democratic rule was more pleasing to Jehovah God, and accordingly reorganization of the companies took place. Jehovah God, the Great Theocrat, was exalted above all, and Christ Jesus the King was looked upon as the one appointed to direct the earthly affairs of his visible organization.

The reigning King Christ Jesus had for years clearly been using faithful anointed witnesses of the Society as a governing body for the church, and due recognition of this fact was now made. After 1938 the Society made appointments of the various servants for the local congregations. Detailed organization instructions, revised from time to time to fit the needs of the expanding work, are issued. Jehovah's blessing has been manifest on this Theocratic rule through the tremendous increase of witness work and also through the healthy condition of harmony and unity in the congregations.

It was during World War II that the Society's president, J. F. Rutherford, passed from the earthly scene of activity. On January 8, 1942, he finished his ministry after 25 years in office as president of the Watchtower Society.

No disorganizing effect was occasioned by the death of Judge Rutherford, which is proof that he was not the leader of Jehovah's witnesses at any time. Christ Jesus is the Leader appointed by Jehovah God, and his reign continues in the heavens. A smooth transition from the administration of J. F. Rutherford as president to the new administration of his successor, N. H. Knorr, is evidence of the Theocratic rule obtaining in the visible organization of Jehovah's people.

On January 13, 1942, the joint boards of directors of both corporations unanimously elected Mr. Knorr as the new president. Mr. Knorr had come to Bethel for full-time service in 1923 as a lad of 17 years of age. From 1932 to 1942 he was the factory servant at the Society's headquarter's publishing plant. His long experience in administration work and his service as vice-president of the Society qualified him for his new duties and made him the logical successor of the late J. F. Rutherford.

Theocratic Ministry Training

Outstanding in the new administration of N. H. Knorr is the progress made in the education and training of ministers for field service. In 1942 an advanced course in Theocratic ministry was started in the Bethel home headquarters. Training was given in public speaking on Bible subjects, in grammar, argumentation, Bible history and manuscripts, Bible research, the use of various Bible helps, and other specialized study to better equip Jehovah's witnesses as Theocratic ministers.

The following year a tremendous forward step in the intensified education of Theocratic ministers was taken when the Society organized its Watchtower Bible school of Gilead, February 1, 1943. This Bible school of advanced training for full-time ministers was located on the Society-owned Kingdom Farm of 700 acres at

branch organizations of the Society. England, Scotland, Switzerland, Belgium, Holland, Denmark, Sweden, Finland, and Norway, were served and aided in more efficient organization. The president of the Society also met with witnesses of France, Germany, Austria and Italy. Previous visits of the president had been made throughout Latin-America to aid the Branches and prepare the way for graduate missionaries of the Watchtower Bible school of Gilead. The work in those countries has advanced rapidly as a result of these organizational trips and the influx of hundreds of these specially trained full-time missionaries. Thousands of persons of goodwill have been found in those lands, have severed their connections with religious organizations, and have embraced the truth of God's Word and joined in the work of declaring it to others. Many new branch offices have been established and the work booms ahead on all fronts.

Work Accomplished by Jehovah's Spirit

Looking back over the years of the Society's history and the activities of the modern witnesses of Jehovah, a truly astounding volume of Kingdom proclamation has been made despite the at times overwhelming opposition raised against it by religious adversaries. The work could never have been accomplished by human creatures alone. Rather it was made possible by the Lord through his outpoured spirit upon his consecrated witnesses, as recorded at Zechariah 4:6: "Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith Jehovah of Hosts." *American Standard Version.*

Down through the years Jehovah has supplied ever-increased light of truth from his Word, the Bible, and as the witnesses have received this truth they have been diligent to reflect it out to others. To this very day the faithful band of witnesses of Jehovah continues on in the performance of its divine commission to preach this gospel of the Kingdom in all the world for a witness unto all nations, to go and disciple all nations, to sound the joyful invitation throughout all the earth, "Be glad, ye nations, with his people."

KNORR SOUNDS ASSEMBLY KEYNOTE

Surprise Release of "Messenger"

Nine years ago at the convention in Columbus, Ohio, Jehovah's witnesses published a full page in one of the Columbus papers, carrying current reports of the assembly. During the several conventions of the nine years that followed, no *Messenger* reports were released on the assembly grounds. But the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly has now broken that long period of absenteeism on the part of *The Messenger*.

On Monday afternoon, August 5, when the long hands of the big clock at the east end of the Municipal Stadium pointed to 4:27, the convention chairman in his talk entitled "The Messenger" made the announcement that at this assembly the Society was publishing once again this current report of an assembly as it happened. The appreciative applause that followed showed that the long absence of this reporter had been missed by Jehovah's witnesses in convention assembled, and the rapidity with which the 100,000 copies of the first issue disappeared at the close of this session confirmed their feelings on this point. 25,000 more were printed and distributed the following day.

The convention chairman, Grant Suiter, had taken up his part of the afternoon session at 4 o'clock, and followed a well-organized outline building up to the climax of release. Early contrast was made of true and false messengers. The faithful messenger was likened unto cold in the time of harvest; a wicked messenger falls into mischief. Jehovah's promise to send his Messenger of the covenant to the temple was rehearsed to again bring into play the key word, which was given special and appropriate emphasis at its each occurrence. Jehovah's purpose to



The chairman releases *The Messenger*

which would be for the highest welfare and lasting good of the people.

Need for some knowledge concerning the growth and organizational structure of the visible society of Jehovah's witnesses was called to notice by mention of the thousands upon thousands of persons throughout the English-

Twenty-six-century-old Prophecy Foretells Course of UN

Tuesday afternoon the Watch Tower Society's president, N. H. Knorr, delivered a challenging keynote address. The subject of this stirring discourse, "Fearless Against the World Conspiracy", made a resounding hit with the multitude of conventioners. The text of his lecture was based on Isaiah's

prophecy, chapter 8, wherein is prophetically foretold the formation of a great world conspiracy directed against God's kingdom covenant.

In the unfolding of this highly current prophetic study the United Nations organization appears as an outstanding factor in the development of the world conspiracy. At the largest session thus far of the "Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly," with an official attendance figure of 55,061, Jehovah's witnesses gathered from many nations sat intently following every word.

The afternoon's program began promptly at 2:30 with songs and experiences as conducted by one of the Society's directors, Mr. H. H. Riemer. Thereafter at 3:00 p. m. a preliminary discourse entitled "Jehovah Reigns" was delivered by

Jehovah's reigning since 1914. In conclusion, Mr. Phillips put the question to the entire audience: "Are we amongst those who can see that Jehovah's reign has begun?" If so, there is a definite responsibility upon each and every one of us to champion his supremacy and to bear witness of that fact as His witnesses.

Prophetic Setting

Fittingly, Tuesday, designated "Good Courage" day, was chosen for President Knorr to deliver his first address at the convention. The general assembly having already been in session two days, an air of expectancy pervaded as conventioners eagerly awaited the convention's keynote discourse. Conventioners recalled that at previous

ing conspiracy of his enemies Rezin and Pekah by seeking aid from the King of Assyria. The prophet Isaiah and his three sons likewise enter into the prophetic picture. Before Isaiah's second son would be old enough to have knowledge to cry "my father" and "my mother" or when about three years old, the conspiracy of Syria and Israel was foretold to be broken, both nations being overcome by the king of Assyria. Isaiah became vindicated as a true prophet.

The Greater Conspiracy Today

In the applying of this most remarkable prophecy Mr. Knorr showed how Satan, the great antitypical Assyrian ruler, today organizes all nations of earth into a resistance bloc not to accept Jehovah's kingdom but to arm themselves for the fray at Armageddon. Today, he said, it is common knowledge that the nations are girding themselves, binding themselves, into a world union for strength. In foretelling this (Isaiah 8:9) Jehovah God twice mentions the nations as girding themselves and with the same results to each girding. Mr. Knorr stated that this seems to foretell two efforts at world union by all the nations and countries. Remarkably, we are now



his Messenger of the covenant to the temple was rehearsed to again bring into play the key word, which was given special and appropriate emphasis at its each occurrence. Jehovah's purpose to have faithful messengers working in conjunction with this Messenger of the covenant at the time of his coming to the temple and reconstruction of pure worship, could not be doubted for an instant.

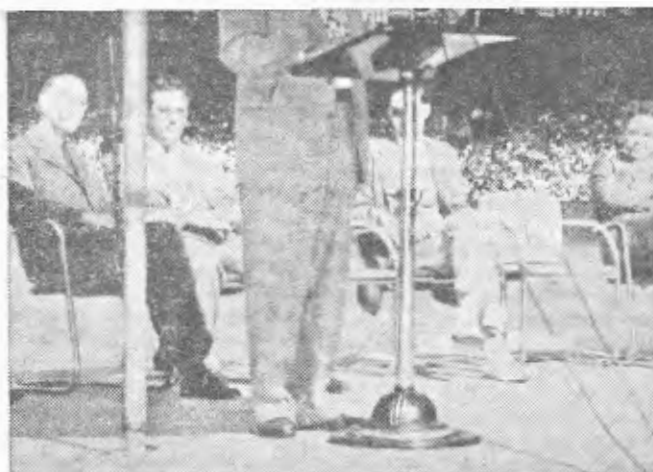
Responsibility falls upon such divinely-appointed messengers not only toward God whom they serve, but toward the people to whom they are sent. With feeling, the speaker declared: "We are assigned to bring to the people not lies, not half truths, not misrepresentations, not guesses, not false promises on which the people are asked to pin hope that can prove only vain hope . . . We are assigned to bring them truth concerning God's Word and concerning the new world of his building. Furthermore, and this is important, in being assigned as messengers of the Lord we are assigned to help the people understand the facts concerning the organization which Jehovah is using on the earth, and its associates—men, women, and children—who are working in unison to care for the interests of the Kingdom."

The public press of Cleveland was commended as being considerate and fair up to this point in what it had published, but the speaker continued to show that the public press, as a whole, has made a miserable failure in informing the people concerning the truth about God's visible organization of witnesses on the earth. The public press generally has not filled the need for accurate information

tional structure of the visible society of Jehovah's witnesses was called to notice by mention of the thousands upon thousands of persons throughout the English-speaking world who have in recent years come to a knowledge of the truth, yet know comparatively little concerning these matters. Over and above this historical background the chairman stressed the need for full knowledge of this assembly itself. The people of Cleveland and vicinity need the facts. The many, many thousands of our fellow workers unable to be here need the facts. The people of good-will upon whom we have made back-calls and with whom we have had studies need to have the facts regarding this convention and the Society's background. In other lands anointed witnesses and their companions have their hearts and minds on this place and are interested in what occurs here during the eight-day assembly, and many of these witnesses in distant lands read the English language.

After this steadily mounting presentation, the follow-up question came: "What can we do in behalf of those who are not here as well as for the benefit of all of us who are in attendance?" The audience was not left to speculate or wonder, for immediately the speaker continued: "Here is the answer: So that the true story gets to the people, the Society has arranged to publish during the convention this—*The Messenger*." With this climax reached, the speaker held aloft a copy of the first issue of the current convention issue of *The Messenger*, amidst joyful applause.

(Continued on page 12, col. 3)



N. H. Knorr delivers keynote address

the Watch Tower Society's representative of Capetown, South Africa, Mr. George R. Phillips. In his lecture he said Psalm 97 beautifully foretold a multitude of persons of good-will coming from all nations being glad that Jehovah now reigns over all the earth. While the first verse of this Psalm sets forth the undeniable fact that "Jehovah hath become King" A. D. 1914 and thereafter, Mr. Phillips showed that the succeeding verses of this Psalm bear witness to the fact that Jehovah's enemies in heaven and earth are still alive disputing God's universal domination.

It is during this period of dispute that Jehovah continues to send lightnings of truth which expose the wickedness of the old world and at the same time sends forth messages of comfort to the honest-hearted ones who acknowledge Je-

general assemblies the presidential keynote address generally highlighted policy-making new truths as flashed from God's temple; and so it proved at 3:50 p. m. when President Knorr, who was introduced by Grant Suiter, commenced his keenly awaited discourse.

Forthwith, Isaiah's prophecy in chapter eight was introduced together with historical information concerning the events mentioned therein. The political situation of Isaiah's time being a key to the understanding of the prophecy, Mr. Knorr described the lineup of the nations involved. He showed how Syria under its king, Rezin, formed an alliance with Pekah, Remaliah's son, the king of the ten-tribe northern kingdom of Israel against the small southern kingdom of Judah under its king, Ahaz. King Ahaz endeavored to obtain for himself peace and security against the ris-

ing. Mr. Knorr stated that this seems to foretell two efforts at world union by all the nations and countries. Remarkably, we are now living at the time when the second girding has been effected by the nations joining themselves together to set up a second world organization now known as the "United Nations."

Mr. Knorr said the hidden but real intent of the new international organization was foreshadowed by the purpose of the international combination 26 centuries ago in the day of King Ahaz. The first conspiracy of King Rezin and King Pekah having failed to eliminate the Kingdom of Judah, so likewise in these last days the Nazi-Fascist-religious conspiracy operating from 1933 to 1945 failed to destroy Jehovah's kingdom witnesses in the earth. But, as in the days of Isaiah the prophet, a second and more powerful attempt on the part of the great Assyrian power foreshadows the culminating world conspiracy of the nations against God's established kingdom. The speaker emphatically declared: "Everywhere we hear the people of Christendom speaking in favor of the postwar conspiracy, this league of Nations creature that has come up out of the bottomless pit into which it was shoved by World War II." What shall the witnesses of Jehovah do who stand in favor of his Kingdom covenant against the gathering conspiracy and its "united nations?"

In answer to this question, amidst great applause, Mr. Knorr asserted, "His witnesses will not" (Continued on page 12, col. 5)

"Defense of the Gospel Day" was the theme appointed for the second day (August 5) of assembly. After the unfolding of the events of this day, Jehovah's witnesses could well say, like the apostle, that they were 'set for the defense of the gospel.' Four foreign-language meetings were held during the morning for bolstering the defensive knowledge of those who did not understand the English language so well. It is knowledge that forms the defense for Christians. The theme was thrown in stronger relief by the hour talk given by H. C. Covington, on "Proper Conduct in Court",

showing how Theocratic ministers should put in an able defense of the gospel in court. The evening session kept the theme in the spotlight by demonstrations on "Refuting Arguments from Door to Door". On this second day the first issue of *The Messenger* was released.

"Good Courage Day" was the designation given Tuesday, August 6. After morning assembly the majority of the publishers went to the field to demonstrate in a practical way good courage in preaching. The afternoon session saw N. H. Knorr, the Society's president, make his first official ap-

pearance on the program. Keynoting not only the day, "Good Courage", but also the entire convention, he discoursed for one hour on the subject, "Fearless Against World Conspiracy". The evening session was devoted to a discussion of courageous magazines, *Golden Age*, *Consolation* and *Awake!* Years ago the *Golden Age* had courageously exposed hypocritical enemies of mankind. Then its work was taken over by the magazine *Consolation*. But at this evening's session *Consolation* was to be replaced by the new magazine *Awake!* *Awake!* is to be a magazine of "good courage".

Interview with H. C. Covington, the Society's Legal Counsel

What is the legal status of the missionary evangelistic work of Jehovah's witnesses as compared to the legal standing of the orthodox popular religions whose clergymen confine their preaching to sermons delivered from the pulpit?

It's unnecessary for me to give you my opinion on that. No higher worldly authority can be found than the Supreme Court of the United States. Mr. Justice Douglas, speaking for that Court in its decision in *Murdock v. Commonwealth of Pennsylvania*, invalidating the license tax laws illegally imposed against Jehovah's witnesses, said "Petitioners are 'Jehovah's Witnesses.' Petitioners spread their interpretations of the Bible and their religious beliefs largely through the hand distribution of literature by full or part-time workers. They claim to follow the example of Paul, teaching 'publicly, and from house to house, Acts 20:20. The hand distribution of religious tracts is an age-old form of missionary evangelism—as old as the history of printing presses. It is more than preaching; it is more than distribution of religious literature. It

to the present time of 1946?

One of the main issues in almost all of these cases was whether the constitutions guaranteeing freedom of worship prevented licensing, censoring, taxing or prohibition of door-to-door and street distribution of literature explaining the Bible and Bible prophecy concerning the kingdom of Almighty God with or without receipt of money contributions. The other great issue was whether the constitutions prohibited regulations requiring school children to salute the flag of the United States as a condition to attending the free public schools of the nation. Another big issue in these cases was whether a state could convict Jehovah's witnesses under the sedition statute for advocating the establishment of God's kingdom following the impending battle of Armageddon, or explain why it was that they could not salute the American flag.

About how many test cases have been before the appellate courts of the various states in the United States?

There have been between 175 and 200 test cases or appeals taken to the higher courts of more than

United States Supreme Court Chamber on May 3, 1943, what must have been their emotions when they found that the seeds of personal liberty they had helped so effectively to plant in the new world had grown into a tree which sheltered safely under its spreading branches the group then engaging the attention of the Court! For it was field-day for Jehovah's witnesses. Thirteen cases involving their beliefs and activities were decided. It is plain that present constitutional guarantees of personal liberty, as authoritatively in-

Proper Conduct in Court

At 2:30 p.m. the afternoon session convened, and after a half-hour, of songs and experiences with J. C. Booth acting as chairman, the Society's legal counsel, H. C. Covington, gave a spirited discourse on "Proper Conduct in Court". It was right in keeping with the theme of the day, instructing the witnesses how to put in their proper defense of the gospel in court before worldly judges.

At the outset the speaker declared that Jehovah's witnesses are lawmakers by virtue of the hundreds of thousands of court battles they have waged in this country for civil liberties. The many decisions from the courts piled up by Jehovah's people have become a part of the law of the land, as

tion at Armageddon. Freedom-restricting laws have been defeated time and again by Jehovah's witnesses, and the good results of these court battles are now enjoyed by all and have been commended by unnumbered write-ups in law journals by noted judges of the land. Jehovah's witnesses have caused to be written into the law of the land the beliefs and practices outlined for them in God's Word. No other organization can claim such a distinction, not even the powerful Roman Catholic cult.

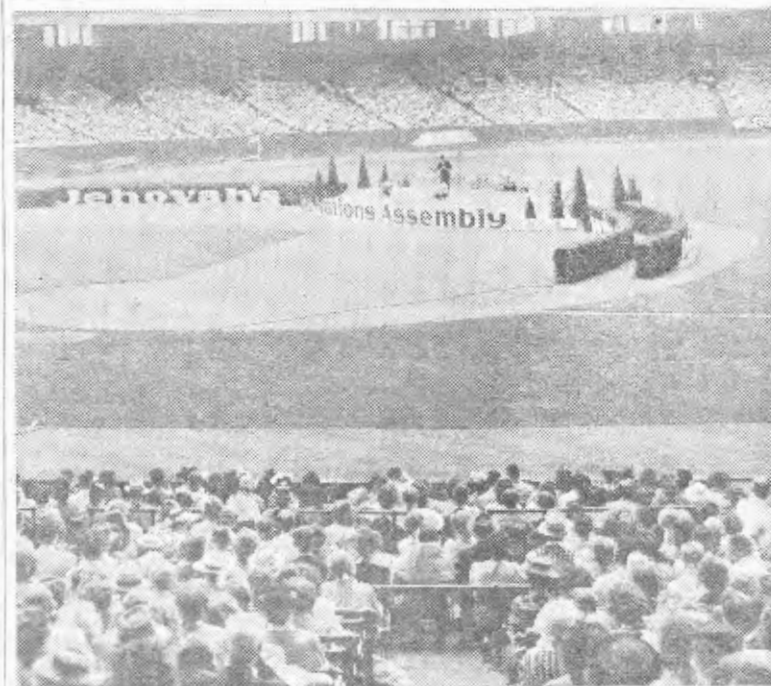
As the speech mounted to its climax, interest increased and spontaneous applause burst from the many thousands of attentive witnesses, hundreds of whom had themselves been through court cases in defense of the gospel.

(Continued from Page 11, Col. 5)

fear it and advocate it, no more than they feared the Nazi-Fascist-religious conspiracy or feared the League of Nations creature that went into the abyss at the outbreak of World War II." This postwar peace and security creature of the nations is the same creature risen again from the abyss. Under no compulsion will the faithful Jehovah's witnesses join in with the people in their world conspiracy, for they know that God's hand is against the popular trend. They turn deaf ears to the political and religious propaganda that pulls peoples into the conspiracy. They will not follow the example of King Ahaz of Judah, who because of fear sought to make an alliance with the kingdom of Assyria.

On the other hand Jehovah's witnesses will be like Isaiah and his sons and will hold fast to their true worship of Jehovah and keep covenant with Him. As Isaiah and his three sons were for signs and wonders in Israel, so today Jehovah's witnesses must stoutly advocate God's kingdom by appearing prominently before all nations and peoples with absolute fearlessness against the world conspiracy of this postwar era.

Mr. Knorr fearlessly continued: "In this dark time when even the religion of Christendom has failed men and has proved disappointing to them, many are inclined to turn



H. C. Covington delivering "Proper Conduct in Court" Monday afternoon

terpreted by the United States Supreme Court, are far broader than they were before the spring of 1938; and that most of this enlargement is to be found in the thirty-one cases of Jehovah's witnesses (sixteen deciding opinions) of which *Lovell v. City of Griffin* was the first.

much so as the law enacted by the legislature. But in the prosecution of this work, it was pointed out that it is necessary for them to know the rules of proper conduct in court. Honest and straightforward testimony given courteously was admonished as an essential part of defending the gospel



H. C. Covington being interviewed by one of the Messenger staff.

is a combination of both. Its purpose is as evangelical as the revival meeting. This form of religious activity occupies the same high estate under the First Amendment as do worship in the churches and preaching from the pulpits. It has the same claim to protection as the more orthodox and conventional exercises of religion."

Approximately how many cases involving the missionary evangelistic activity of Jehovah's witnesses have been before the courts during the last five years?

I'd estimate that there have been between 3,500 and 4,000 cases brought in the state courts under local laws to punish Jehovah's witnesses for preaching the gospel, contrary to the commands of local officials to stop.

There has been a steady decline in arrests, from 2,500 in 1941 to 100 in 1945, and only 35 so far during 1946 due to preaching the gospel from house to house and on the streets.

To what do you attribute the decline in the arrests of Jehovah's witnesses since 1943?

I think the reason for this is that the series of sweeping victories through favorable decisions of the Supreme Court of the United States in the year 1943, invalidating several different types of laws unconstitutional applied to the activity of Jehovah's witnesses, threw a block in the path of arbitrary officials. Their conspiracy was destroyed and their hands tied. Mr. Justice Jackson, in his concurring opinion in *Douglas v. City of Jeannette*, a case involving Jehovah's witnesses, decided by the Supreme Court in 1943, describes the victories of Jehovah's witnesses in this way: "The Court has, in one way after another, tied the hands of all local authority and made the aggressive methods of this group the law of the land."

What were the principal issues raised in the cases which Jehovah's witnesses carried through the state courts to the Supreme Court of the United States from 1942

25 states of the union by Jehovah's witnesses.

About how many cases involving Jehovah's witnesses has the Supreme Court of the United States decided?

Jehovah's witnesses have procured decisions from the Supreme Court of the United States in over 35 cases. All but five of these decisions were favorable and the Supreme Court reversed itself in two of these, reducing it to three out of a number exceeding 35 cases.

What has been the general result in both the lower and the higher courts?

Well, from what I have already stated, it is manifest that very poor results were obtained first in the lower courts. The lower courts almost always decided the thousands of cases adversely. This made it necessary to take as test cases one or more cases from each group adversely decided to the higher appellate courts of the states. The results in these appeals were very successful, which was gratifying. Out of approximately 200 appeals, representative test cases, the larger number were favorably decided. This is shown in the fact that it was necessary only for the Supreme Court, the court of last resort on appeal in cases involving constitutional law in the United States, to decide slightly over 35 cases.

What contribution to the cause of freedom of worship and civil liberty for all people in the United States has been made by the victories in these cases during the past five years?

It is not necessary for me to give you my opinion on this. The words of Edward F. Waite, Judge of the District Court of the Fourth District, Minnesota, written in the *Minnesota Law Review*, March 1944, is sufficient. Among other things, Judge Waite said: "If we can imagine Roger Williams, William Penn, Thomas Jefferson and James Madison stepping directly from the environment in which they passed their lives into the

know the rules of proper conduct in court. Honest and straightforward testimony given courteously was admonished as an essential part of defending the gospel in the courts of the land. The giving of 'soft answers to turn away wrath' was the Scriptural demeanor suggested, but it was also pointed out that the witness on the stand should speak with boldness and in a voice that would carry throughout the courtroom. He should remember that he is there to give a witness, and his testimony must be heard if it is to be of any effect.

"If 'the blood of the martyrs is the seed of the Church,' what is the debt of Constitutional Law to the militant persistency—or perhaps I should say devotion—of this strange group?" Similar expressions have been made by lawyers, judges, writers, commentators. Their scores of articles, treatises and comments about the law made by Jehovah's witnesses, fill hundreds, if not thousands, of pages of legal periodicals and magazines. Moreover, the contributions of Jehovah's witnesses to the cause of freedom by their ceaseless and uncompromising fight has been recognized by the editorial writers of the public press in hundreds of papers of the United States.

(Continued from Page 11, Col. 2)

Conventioners eager to get their hands on this issue for a firsthand investigation of it restrained themselves long enough to hear that several of these eight-page issues would be published during the course of the convention and placed on a contribution of five cents. Instruction to share the good report of the assembly as it was to appear in *The Messenger* was given when the speaker announced that it should be placed in the homes where the visiting conventioners are staying and also be used in the field service of witnessing.



Examining the new release

Mr. Knorr fearlessly intimated: "In this dark time when even the religion of Christendom has failed men and has proved disappointing to them, many are inclined to turn in desperation to spiritism and occultism for information concerning the worrisome future." Jehovah's witnesses will not be enticed by such nor by the many optimistic, rosy promises put forth by the leaders of Christendom. "So then to the fore all ye witnesses of Jehovah," shouted Knorr, "with complete trust in your God and his reigning King! Display outright fearlessness of the world conspiracy on the part of both demons and men. Make no compromise with this world in its total alignment against the heavenly Kingdom, which Kingdom is the one and only hope of all men who seek everlasting life in a righteous new world."

Advice to thoroughly prepare for court trial was followed by the warning that the postwar era would not bring a period when Jehovah's witnesses would be free from attack. Such onslaughts with their accompanying court trials are to be expected until the wind-up of the Devil's organiza-

Calling forth additional applause was the announcement that the last issue of *The Messenger* would contain a complete report of the entire convention, being 48 pages in size and obtainable on contribution of 25 cents. As far as this final issue is concerned, containing the complete report, the Society will mail one of these to any person anywhere in the world on the 25-cents contribution. A few minutes later the session was dismissed, and the stands rapidly emptied as eager conventioners filed down to get their first copies. The entire 100,000 of the first issue had disappeared a half-hour later.

Mr. Knorr fearlessly intimated: "In this dark time when even the religion of Christendom has failed men and has proved disappointing to them, many are inclined to turn in desperation to spiritism and occultism for information concerning the worrisome future." Jehovah's witnesses will not be enticed by such nor by the many optimistic, rosy promises put forth by the leaders of Christendom. "So then to the fore all ye witnesses of Jehovah," shouted Knorr, "with complete trust in your God and his reigning King! Display outright fearlessness of the world conspiracy on the part of both demons and men. Make no compromise with this world in its total alignment against the heavenly Kingdom, which Kingdom is the one and only hope of all men who seek everlasting life in a righteous new world."

In a climactic conclusion President Knorr stated: "When the hordes of the antitypical Assyrian finally overspread the earth under the world conspiracy, and when the flood of their totalitarian regimentation seems to reach even up to the neck with the threat of destruction to all those not yielding, be firm and immovable for the everlasting kingdom of Jehovah's covenant with his anointed 'Son of David,' Christ Jesus. Keep your integrity unspotted from this world. The final effort of the enemy's world conspiracy at universal domination will fail! The victory will be with those who stand true and faithful for the Theocratic Government of Immanuel, for 'God is with us!'"

Queen of Sheba Incident

Imitating the course of the ancient queen of Sheba, a young woman flew in modern style from Seattle, Wash., to Cleveland to see just what it was that had so interested her Catholic boy friend since his discharge from the armed forces. After observing the size of the crowd, the systematic orderliness of the proceedings, and the clearness of the talks, she remarked breathlessly, "It must be the truth. Only he didn't tell me the half of it."

"Theocratic Ministry School" and "Refuting Arguments from Door to Door"

The Monday evening session was devoted entirely to the demonstration of the proper conduct and the practical value of the Theocratic Ministry School for young and old. It was established in 1942 first at the headquarters of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society for the further training of Jehovah's witnesses in ministerial work. Thereafter, in April 1943, like courses were introduced in the local groups of Jehovah's witnesses throughout America and many other countries in the world. In these courses the enrolled students are being trained in effective public speaking and preaching of the Gospel from the platform and in the homes of the people who are willing to listen.

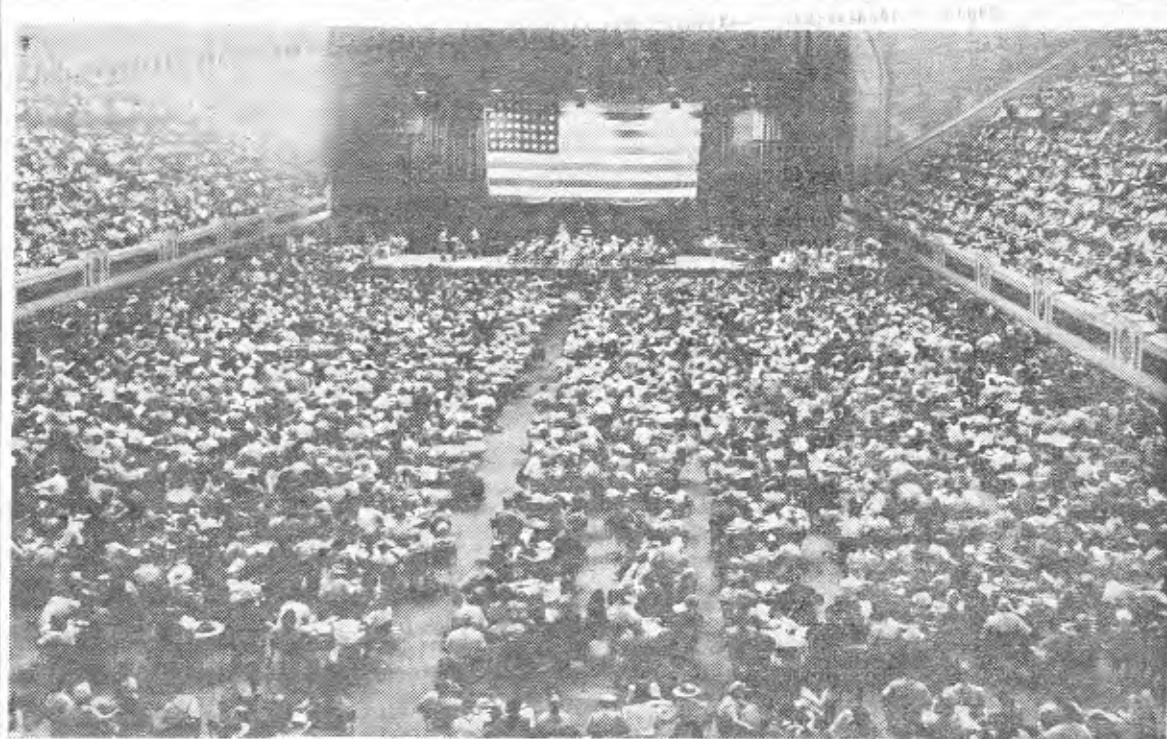
Maxwell G. Friend, an instructor of the Watchtower Bible College of Gilead, acted as chairman or school servant at the demonstration. This took place on the illuminated platform of the Stadium, which for this event was transformed into a classroom where about sixty male and female students of various ages were seated.

The session opened with oral review of ten minutes on the lecture "Bible Concordances" which was

ments usually raised by uninformed or biased people were presented on Monday evening in a variety of settings on the platform. In the first demonstration a young man was met by the objection "You're too young to be a minister." This was scripturally and strikingly refuted. The minister was W. H. Gobitas and the householder B. P. Geyer.

In the next setting, enacted by two ladies, M. A. Hannan, a witness, and M. Russell, a Sunday school teacher, the latter objected that "Jehovah's witnesses don't believe in hell." To her surprise she was emphatically assured of the converse, and by the aid of a Bible concordance shown from the Word of God that the Bible hell is entirely different from religion's hell.

A veteran, enacted by A. Sideris, tried to turn away publisher J. F. Markus, using the often thought-



Watchtower study in the Main Auditorium Sunday afternoon



R. Anderson delivering instruction talk at Theocratic Ministry School of Monday evening session

given to the student body the week previous. This review was conducted by the speaker himself, F. F. Garrett, and the students participated therein with lively and intelligent interest. Their answers, given through portable microphones, revealed a thorough understanding of the subject.

lessly repeated objection, "You people won't salute the flag." The witness met this objection with poise and convincing argumentation, using factual and scriptural proofs in bringing out the real position of Jehovah's witnesses in the matter at issue, and how they, as true patriots and law-abiding

Other-Language Meetings

The sweep of events during the second day of the Glad Nations Assembly high-lighted the theme of the day. After the assembly for field service conducted by M. A. Howlett of Brooklyn Bethel, the witnesses put into practical application the theme by standing in defense of the gospel in field witnessing. This second day of the assembly was the first to introduce other-language meetings. From 10 to 11:30 a. m. four meetings were conducted simultaneously. The Greek assembly was held in the Music Hall, at which time 564 attended to hear three speakers address them in the Greek tongue.



ing was similar in outline to that of the Greek session, as, indeed, are all the 19 scheduled meetings in languages other than English, a discourse on the importance of learning the English language, service organization, and a third discussion based upon a recent Watchtower article being the basic outline followed by each.

The two remaining foreign language meetings, Lithuanian and Russian, were conducted in different sections of the Stadium with J. Waicekons in charge of the Lithuanian assembly and N. Belokon, chairman of the Russian meeting. Both are from Brooklyn Bethel. Attendance of the Lithuanian meeting was 132; 272 were present for the Russian session.

On the following day, Tuesday, "Good Courage" day, R. E. Abrahamson from Bethel conducted the assembly for field service. Thereafter, from 10 to 11:30 a. m., four

additional foreign-speaking assemblies were held. The meeting, the chairman, and the attendance for them are as follows: Polish, P. Mahaluk, 1,470; Italian, G. De-Cecca, 574; Portugese, J. A. Perry, 78; Armenian, D. P. Derderian, 76.



Russian meeting

participated therein with lively and intelligent interest. Their answers, given through portable microphones, revealed a thorough understanding of the subject.

This was followed by a new instruction talk of fifteen minutes by R. L. Anderson on the subject "Exhaustive Concordances," based on one of the lessons in the textbook *Theocratic Aid for Kingdom Publishers* recently published by the Watch Tower Society.

Thereupon three students delivered practice talks. Each one spoke for six minutes, A. D. Adams on the subject "Creator's Remembrance," C. Ulrich on the question "Character or Integrity, Which?" and A. B. Tedesco on "Stephen." Each of these speeches was followed by brief and pointed counsel by the school servant, who offered encouraging comments as to good and improved features of composition and delivery and gave helpful and friendly advice as to weak points which needed particular attention for further improvement.

After a short intermission, filled out by singing of the standing audience, to this interesting demonstration another instructive feature was added, namely "Refuting Arguments from Door to Door," with T. Chornenky acting as chairman and commentator. He very ably supplied good continuity to bind together the series of demonstrations.

The purpose of these demonstrations was to show the necessity and value of training preachers of the Kingdom gospel, not only to speak well from the platform, but also to speak effectively in their daily ministry from house to house and to meet any objection by wise and tactful refutation, and thus to gain a willing ear for the "glad tidings." Many ears of good people are at first closed to the message that God's kingdom is at hand because of misinformation spread by religion's "blind guides," and removing such stumbling blocks in their path makes a straight way for their feet. When meeting people who are raising arguments, Jehovah's witnesses do not judge them as godless or "goats" (see Matthew 25), but presume that they are merely misinformed and do not know "what it is all about."

Some of the numerous argu-

ments, using factual and scriptural proofs in bringing out the real position of Jehovah's witnesses in the matter at issue, and how they, as true patriots and law-abiding citizens, are safe-guarding the vital interests of the American people.

A pious woman, portrayed by G. A. Suiter, contended she didn't need what Miss M. Bourgeois, the witness calling at her door, had, since she had always led a good life and expects to go to heaven. In refutation Miss Bourgeois pointed out the Scriptural and true requirements of a Christian.

In another scene a publisher, J. R. Benson, meets a minister of religion, R. E. Paine, who believes only college men qualify as ministers. The discussion took place in the minister's study, and in disproving "Reverend" Paine's argument, Benson made efficient use of an exhaustive concordance, thus applying in the field the instruction talk material.

An undertaker, played by E. R. Wilson, believes a young girl, V. E. Hauenstein, can't tell him anything about the whereabouts of the dead, since he has buried hundreds of them and knows from the sermons of prominent clergymen of all sorts of creeds that the dead are alive. After the witness had ended her scriptural reply he began to see that the dead are dead and to share the hope in the resurrection at the Lord's day.

In another scene, a policeman, W. K. Jackson, who is met at the door of his home by witness W. A. Elrod, was of the opinion that Jehovah's witnesses should not be permitted to preach because they are responsible for mob violence and disturbing of the public peace. Mr. Elrod showed him irrefutably that Jehovah's witnesses are not guilty as charged but those who hate the light are the violent disturbers. In this case, as in some of the preceding refutation, the students made good use of material discussed the same evening in the students' talks, in this instance of the talk on "Stephen."

Thus the demonstrations showed the practical benefits of Theocratic school training making the students more able ministers of the Word of God and defenders of the Gospel. The delivery by all of these demonstrators is deserving of an approving "well done."



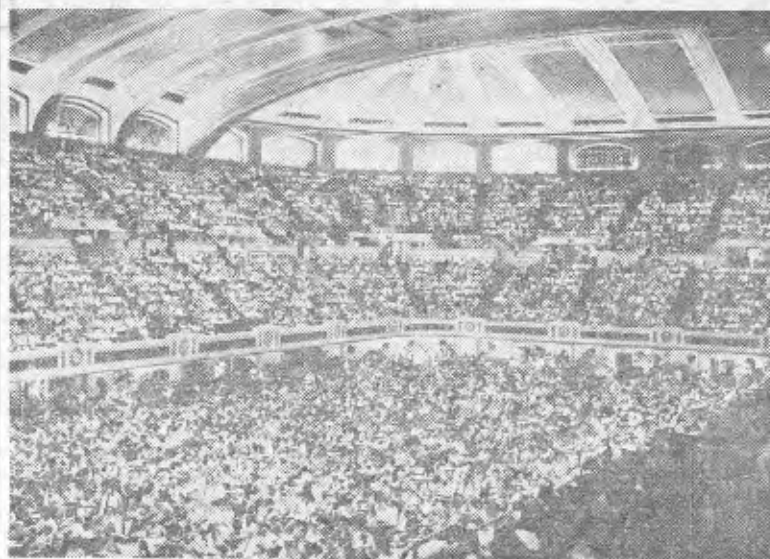
Chairman of the Greek meeting

Serving as chairman was G. D. Gangas from Bethel.

At the Arabic meeting P. Butrus, a graduate of the Watchtower school of Gilead, served as chairman for the 112 in attendance in the Little Theater of the Public Auditorium. Some in attendance were from Tripoli, Lebanon and Beirut. The program at this meet-

assembly for field service. Thereafter, from 10 to 11:30 a. m., four

Russian meeting



Main Auditorium packed out Sunday afternoon, opening day



Leaving Stadium after Monday afternoon meeting

BETHEL HOME AND WATCHTOWER FACTORY

N. H. Knorr, in discussing the article which appears below with one of the Messenger staff, said that it would be well for the conventioners to bring this copy with them to the Thursday evening session, at which time he will discourse on "The Problems of Reconstruction and Expansion".



The present Bethel home and administrative offices at 124 Columbia Heights.

When the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society came to Brooklyn, N. Y., in January of 1909 (having carried on in Pennsylvania for some 30 years prior thereto), the beginning of its work in the great city of New York was modest. Purchase of the Brooklyn Tabernacle and the Beecher Home constituted the sum total of the buildings acquired. The Tabernacle had a main

United States was involved, and

was hardly sufficient for the work to be done there and it soon became apparent that larger quarters must be found. The president and his assistants began looking around.

The Factory at 18 Concord Street

A suitable place was found in

were raised, and beginning in February of 1924 the good tidings of coming blessings for the willing and obedient began to go forth via radio. How thankful were the workers for this further means of setting forth the truth! That radio station has continued regularly to do so ever since, a period of over 22 years now.

At the factory more and more books were printed, thousands, tens of thousands, hundreds of thousands, millions. More room was needed! Even with six floors and basement crowded with activity, the space was quite inadequate. Again the president and his assistants began to look about for room; a larger building must be obtained. None was to be found. "Very well, then, we'll build!" It wasn't said just like that, of course, and certainly God's direction in the matter was not forgotten. Indeed, it was confidently seen to be his direction that housing difficulties be eliminated as far as possible. Plans were drawn up and a site selected for the erection of this "dream." It did seem like a dream to the enthusiastic witnesses whose love for their Lord and his service made them rejoice at this expansion of the work. Five blessed years at 18 Concord Street were to be crowned now with the prospect of increased service and efficiency in service.

Factory No. 2, 117 Adams Street

And gradually the factory began to take shape, rising rapidly from floor to floor until eight floors of reinforced concrete construction stood before the delighted view of the workers. Or, rather, let us say, eight floors of glass-encased space, 90x97½ feet, for there was more glass than concrete or brick in evidence in this modern, fire-proof structure when completed. More than 70,000 square feet of floor space available for machinery that had hitherto been crowded into about half that area or less! That also left room for expansion

ers with as little delay as possible. It was a busy but happy time, and finally everything was going along as if there had been no interruption at all.

New Bethel Home

The increase in the work right along had called for greater numbers of workers. The need for enlarging the Bethel home now became apparent. And so the two old brownstone front buildings, including the Beecher Home, both of which had constituted the front part of the Bethel Home, were razed, while workers who were housed in that part of the building stayed elsewhere for the time being. Also the brownstone front at 126 Columbia Heights was bought and pulled down. Sentiment for old buildings did not stand in the way of getting a better one put up. Jehovah's witnesses do not cling to "relics." The new structure equaled the three brownstone fronts in width, 75 feet, and was about 60 feet in depth. It was made nine stories high, counting the two floors below street level. This new building and the older one to the rear comprise the present Bethel home. This rear building faces on Furman Street and accommodates laundry, repair shops, furnace rooms, garages, etc. The seventh floor of the back building is on a level with the street floor of the front one.

The new Bethel Home was completed in 1927 and the workers moved in. There was plenty of room, with commodious parlors and other suitable conveniences. (But the nine-story buildings have now become inadequate for the number of workers needed to be housed, and some have found accommodations in two apartment buildings in the vicinity.)

WBRR Studios

In 1929 it was decided to install studios for broadcasting at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, and

work in the great city of New York was modest. Purchase of the Brooklyn Tabernacle and the Beecher Home constituted the sum total of the buildings acquired. The Tabernacle had a main auditorium, seating about 800 persons, and beneath it a floor which was used for offices, printing pamphlets (the *Bible Students Monthly* and others), and sending out literature. The basement contained the stock of books, etc.

The old Beecher home at 124 Columbia Heights was bought to accommodate the workers, of whom there were about thirty.

It was not long before the growth of the work necessitated the purchase of another "brownstone front" and the one next door (No. 122) was obtained in October of that year. That was sufficient until 1910, when more room was needed, and the buildings on Furman Street to the rear and below Columbia Heights were utilized by constructing on their foundations five additional stories, making a nine-story structure. This was commodious enough, for a short time. Then further increase in activity made it necessary for many of the workers to find accommodations in the vicinity, but having their meals at the Bethel dining room, which would accommodate well over 200 persons.

Came World War I, and soon the

United States was involved, and intense persecution of Jehovah's witnesses (then called "Bible Students") began. It was made very uncomfortable for them in Brooklyn. Indeed, it was made practically impossible for them to carry on their work, and so they picked up and left, moving back to Pittsburgh in 1918, and remaining there for a short time. But before the end of 1919 the Society was back at 124 Columbia Heights.

A rotary press was wanted. But it was not easy to get. Inquiry met with the information that there were only a few in the land, and there was no chance of getting one for many months. It was wanted at once. And at the right time a rotary came into the hands of the Society. A vacant store was rented, with basement below and floor above to accommodate the new printing equipment. It was located at 35 Myrtle Ave., Brooklyn. In addition to printing *The Watchtower* and free papers, it was used to produce the new magazine *The Golden Age*. A special edition was issued to tell the world the facts about the persecution of Jehovah's witnesses during the war, issue No. 27. Four million copies of the issue were run off on the rotary, in the old store building. Soon the production of booklets was added to the magazines published. The place

The Factory at 18 Concord Street

A suitable place was found in due time, a six-story building at 18 Concord Street, Brooklyn, long since razed to make room for a park. Four floors of the building were rented, with the basement, in 1922. Additional equipment was obtained, and the workers went ahead. The next thing on the program was the production of books, which had until now been produced by commercial firms. The factory was soon turning out 2,000 books a day, printing and folding and binding them. Meanwhile some flatbed presses had been added to the one operating with the rotary at Myrtle. For a while the set-up seemed adequate, and two remaining floors of the building being added took care of the growing activities of Jehovah's witnesses in the preaching of "this gospel of the Kingdom" by word of mouth, by the printed page, from house to house, and publicly. (Acts 20:20)

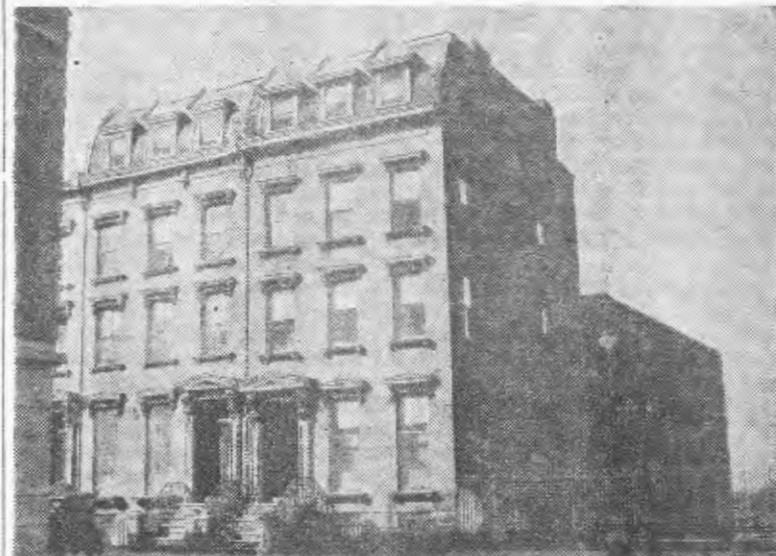
Along about now radio began to be a factor in world affairs and the Society considered it a provision of the Lord particularly suited to the proclamation of the good news of his kingdom of righteousness. So, in 1923, a radio station was constructed on Staten Island. A three-story commodious structure was erected, and the top floor was made the studio, with sending apparatus housed in a separate building. Three-hundred-foot masts

More than 70,000 square feet of floor space available for machinery that had hitherto been crowded into about half that area or less! That also left room for expansion and new equipment. And on the first floor there were Diesel engines generating the power for the presses, other machines and lighting.

The Society "moved in," machines and all, during February of 1927. Moving an entire factory is a job. *The Watchtower* and *Golden Age* magazines must be mailed without interruption, and the books must also be supplied the work-

WBRR Studios

In 1929 it was decided to install studios for broadcasting at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, and connect these by wire with the radio station on Staten Island to save the workers doing the broadcasting the long journey back and forth. Studios were therefore built which would provide ample room for various types of broadcasting. The main studio is 45 x 23 feet in dimension and has a ceiling 17 feet 6 inches above the floor. A pipe organ, with pipes and mechanism concealed beneath the floor



Bethel home as it appeared before the present structure was erected.



From left to right the above strip shows the Bethel dining room, kitchen and the large studio of Radio Station WBRR.

(and occupying two stories) daily delights WBBR listeners. The smaller studio is 20x14 feet and serves for the delivery of speeches and dialogues. The station's waiting-room also attracts notice. It affords view of both studios and is 9x38 feet in size. There are, in addition, office and reception rooms for WBBR visitors.

In the five years that followed the factory seemed to "shrink" in size, due to the increasing production of books and booklets, which were sent out by the millions. So

property to the rear of 117 Adams Street was acquired and an addition to the eight-story factory was put up in 1937. The addition was four stories high, measuring over all 50x75 feet, and increasing the floor space by some 14,000 square feet. This allowed for extending the bindery, gave additional storage space and provided room for a carpenter shop and garages.

But again it may be said, "the place is too strait (narrow) for me," and further expansion will be necessary some day, we feel

sure. Truly, as of the increase of the government and peace of Jehovah's King there shall be no end, so of the progress of those engaged in His services there shall be no end. And no weapon that is formed against them shall prosper, but every tongue that shall rise in judgment will be condemned. "This is the heritage of the servants of Jehovah, and their righteousness which is of me, saith Jehovah."—Isaiah 54:17, *American Standard Version*.



Book sewing department located on the 4th floor.



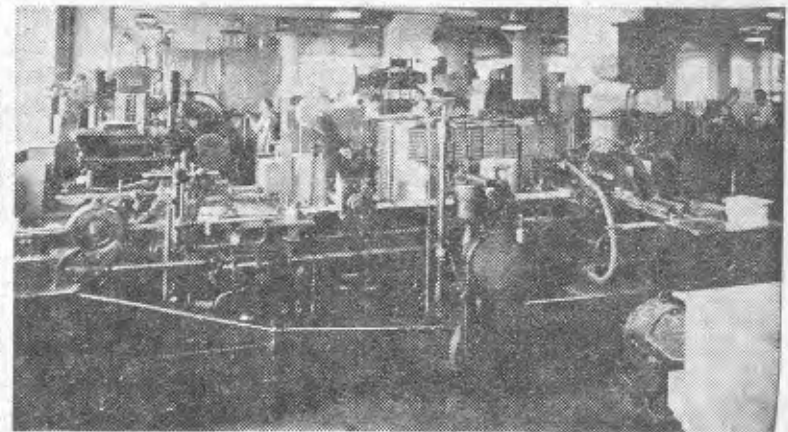
Rotary printing presses that turn out the Watchtower publications at 117 Adams Street, on the 6th floor.



Shipping department located on the 2nd floor.



Old factory at Myrtle Avenue in Brooklyn with truck and crew in the front.



Book Bindery on the 4th floor.



Job presses and composition or make-up department on the 7th floor.



General offices on the 8th floor of the Adams Street factory.



Factory building used on Concord Street.

Old factory at Myrtle Avenue in Brooklyn with truck and crew in the front.



Book Bindery on the 4th floor.



Present factory at 117 Adams Street.

THE SOCIETY'S BRANCH ORGANIZATIONS

The Society of Jehovah's witnesses has a responsibility of preaching this gospel of the Kingdom in all the world for a witness unto all nations. The field is not just one city, or state, or one nation, but as Christ Jesus said, "The field is the world." The work of discipling must be carried on in all nations. In obedience to Jesus' command, the witness must go to the uttermost parts of the earth. In short, the witness work must spread until it engulfs this mundane sphere.

The headquarters organization of the Society is located in Brooklyn, New York, but in order to conduct the work in many lands branch offices have been established throughout the earth. Such expansion has progressed over a period of forty-six years, the first branch organization of the Society being established in the year 1900 in Britain.

A branch organization of the Society is a separate administrative unit exercising supervision over the companies, pioneers, and, in fact, all ministerial activities of Jehovah's witnesses located in a country or group of countries. The branch itself is subject to direction from the president's offices in Brooklyn, at 124 Columbia Heights. The branch has a central office located in the territory and an administrative servant known as a Branch servant is appointed by the president of the Society. In many instances the Branch servant is trained at the headquarters office in the United States before being sent to his foreign assignment.

A small group of assistants aid the Branch servant in the management of Kingdom interests. This group forms what is known as a Bethel family. All live together in a home provided by the Society, and in many cases the home and branch office are located in the same building. The same rules of operation govern these Bethel homes throughout the earth. The chief requirement is that each one

branch in sufficient quantities to meet the need for several months. However, most branches maintain some printing equipment in connection with their office, where forms, letters, advertising folders, and even booklets are produced.

Prior to the establishment of the branch, the Lord's good Kingdom message circulates within a foreign country through traveling missionaries who sow the seed by word of mouth and printed page.

their connection with organized religion, consecrate themselves to do God's will by associating together, and thereafter let their light shine before others. As time passes this nucleus enlarges, and possibly other congregations are founded in nearby communities. Eventually sufficient interest has manifested itself to warrant the Society's establishing a branch organization to supervise the activities of these new witnesses of Jehovah. This

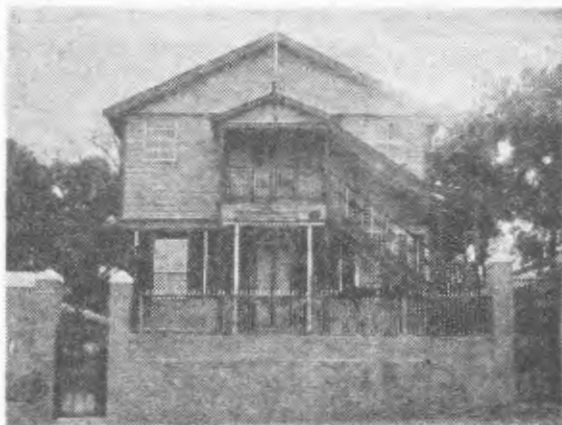
of a Branch is seen in the first one established by the Watchtower Society, namely, in London, England. The Society sent Bible tracts and booklets for general distribution to England and Scotland as early as 1880. By 1888 many had separated themselves from the Church of England and the free churches to associate together in Bible study classes. Thus it was that in 1891 when the Society's president at that time, C. T. Russell, made his first trip to Europe, he found small congregations already functioning in parts of England and Scotland. By 1900 sufficient congregations had formed to make it advisable to establish a branch for the British Isles. A representative from the headquarters office of the United States, which at that time was still located in Pittsburgh, was sent to London to open this first branch. Today in London there reside more than two thousand of Jehovah's witnesses, and throughout Great Britain over 12,000 publishers of the Kingdom.

Three years later, in 1903, additional branches were formed in Germany, Australia, and Switzerland. The next branch office established was in Canada a number of years later, in 1919, after World War I. From that time forward the number of branch offices has steadily increased, outstanding years being in 1921, when six new offices were added; in 1933, when six more branches were formed; and now climaxed by the year 1946. During the first half of this year, ten new branch organizations were established in the Caribbean Sea area and in Latin America. The preliminary work in all of these countries was begun by Gilead graduates. The rapid increase of branch organizations has been due to organizational trips by the president of the Society into these regions, and by giving special attention to these particular lands and the missionary work being

Each branch office gets the bulk of its supplies of literature from the large publishing house of the Society at 117 Adams Street, Brooklyn, New York. This pub-



Printing department in pre-war Japan



Jamaica

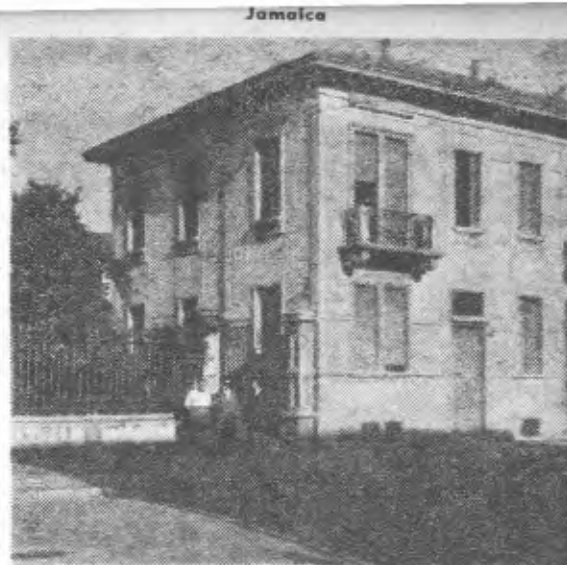


Netherlands



same building. The same rules of operation govern these Bethel homes throughout the earth. The chief requirement is that each one in "Bethel", which means "house of God", must be a consecrated servant devoted to the Lord and to the Kingdom service.

In a branch territory will be found a number of congregations of Jehovah's witnesses. Appointments of servants for these local companies are made by the branch office, and traveling representatives are sent periodically to aid the local company in its organization and to strengthen them spiritually. Literature and other supplies, as well as service instructions for the Kingdom witness work, reach the companies through the branch organization. Pioneers are appointed and sent to different cities or missionary homes are established in outlying places. Monthly reports are made to the branch by all these and in turn are relayed to the president's office at Brooklyn. This report includes a field service report on all witnessing done in the country, a report on cost of operations, inventory of stock and a letter presenting local problems to the president for answer and other information.



Italy

lishing house is itself considered as one of the branches, overseeing activities in the United States and some of the islands of the sea. Like the other branches it comes under the administrative office of the president. From this chief publishing house prompt shipments are effected by sea and race to the

That seed which falls on good ground is then watered by succeeding visits, either by that gospel preacher or others, or by issues of the *Watchtower* magazine. In time a few of the natives take their stand for God and his kingdom and become ministers of the gospel. They courageously sever

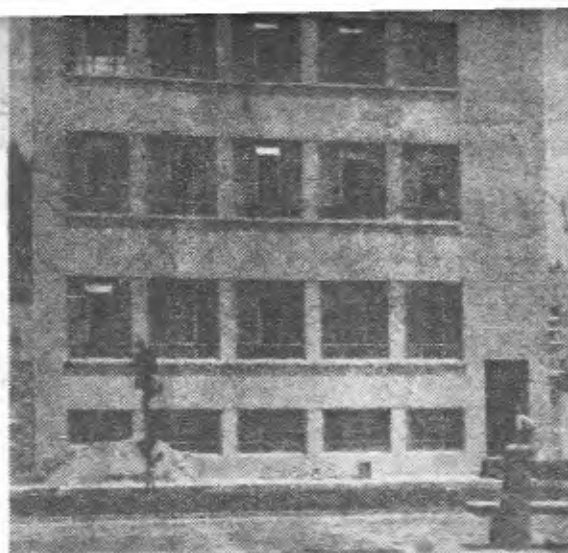
missionary work is done by zealous pioneers who work, travel, and preach even as Paul and the early apostles did. Gilead is the Society's training school for such unselfish ministers of God. However, there are many in this work who have never had Gilead training.

An illustration of the forming

to organizational trips by the president of the Society into these regions, and by giving special attention to these particular lands and the missionary work being done. Wonderful interest has been shown recently in these religiously superstitious countries.

The prosperity that has attended the branch organizations has not come the easy way, but their work has been steadily opposed by religious forces who feel that their fields of activity are being invaded. They inconsistently argue that it is all right for them to go into foreign countries and convert natives from their heathen religion to their particular brand of denominational Christianity, but that it is wrong for Jehovah's witnesses to come and preach the Bible truths to these same natives and cause them to abandon their so-called Christian religion and take up the true service of Jehovah God.

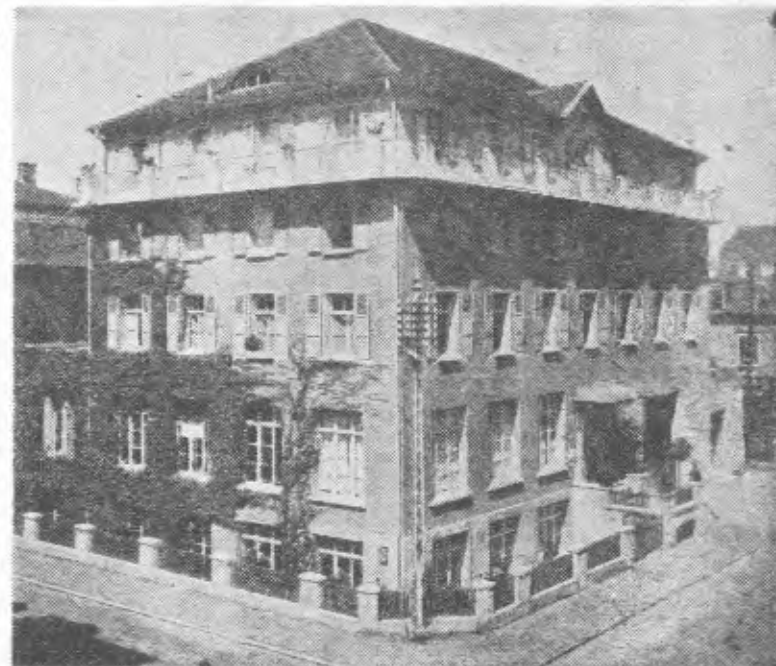
Jehovah's witnesses, no matter where they are or what tongue they speak, have the same ideas and desires and are filled with the same spirit to share in the vindication of Jehovah's name. In each land there are honest-hearted ones disgusted with religion and seeking to know more of the simple



Mexico, under construction, 1945, but now in full operation.



Branch servants and other foreign representatives receiving training at the general offices of the Society at 117 Adams Street, American Branch.



Switzerland

truths of the Bible. World-wide a separation is going on between the sheep and the goats, as Jesus foretold in his parable. As we enter into the atomic age, it is apparent that more and more thousands are desiring the comfort of the Kingdom message which alone can erase the fear and perplexity from their minds due to world conditions.

May the Society's branch organizations continue to increase in number and size, that the whole world may hear the message of The Theocracy. The Watchtower officers, scattered throughout the earth, will do all in their power to let the peoples of all nations know that Jehovah is the sovereign ruler of all the universe, and that in his Kingdom alone lies hope for suffering mankind.

The Scriptural Beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses

Many persons are under the impression that Jehovah's witnesses have a strange religious creed all their own. Religious priests and clergymen have often misrepresented the beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses, and much confusion has been sown in the minds of the people concerning them. Actually, the beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses are not set forth in any religious creed, neither are they strange when viewed in the light of the Scriptures. It is only minds versed in the primary beliefs of the religions of Christendom that view the doctrines of Jehovah's witnesses

as foreign to Scripture and bordering on fanaticism. When one opens the pages of the Bible and makes a careful study of the basic doctrines taught therein, he soon comes to realize that it is religious creeds rather than the Scriptural

beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses that are strangers to Bible truth.

In order to offset misrepresentation and to clarify Bible truth, some of the beliefs of Jehovah's

witnesses are herein summarized, with Scripture texts accompanying to support.

Jehovah God

The Scriptures teach and Jehovah's witnesses believe that Jehovah God is the Creator of heaven and earth. He is the Supreme One of all creation, and to him alone belongs universal domination. He is the Almighty God and there is none his equal. His attributes, disclosed in his Word, are justice, love, wisdom, and power. (Psalms 62:11; 89:14; Proverbs 2:6,7; 1 John 4:8). With Jehovah is the fountain of life, and salvation belongs to him. (Psalms 3:8; 36:9) Repeatedly Jehovah God has shown favor towards human creatures on earth and showered them with blessings, but few persons have manifested appreciation for the life and blessings they receive from him. In fact, rebellion against him took place at the very start of man's history on earth, and God's name and supremacy were called into question and his rightful domination challenged. The Scriptures abound with evidence that the primary issue before all creation is the vindication of the Word and name of the Creator, made necessary by the slander circulated against Him by Satan and his cohorts, visible and invisible.

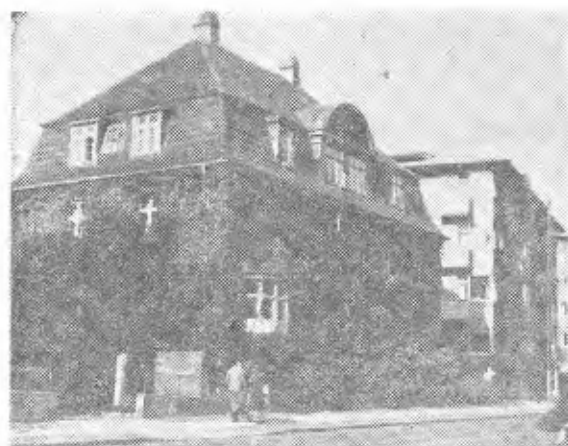
So completely has Christendom drifted away from God and the Bible that her subjects do not even recognize that the name "Jehovah" is a proper designation of Almighty God. The name "Jehovah"

the earth, where, after bearing witness to the truth and maintaining integrity toward God despite religious persecution, he died as a ransom price for as many as would follow and obey him. "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us." (John 1:14) "We see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man." (Hebrews 2:9) "And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him." (Hebrews 5:9) After spending parts of three days in the grave, Christ Jesus was raised out of death and ascended unto his Father in heaven as King of the new world.

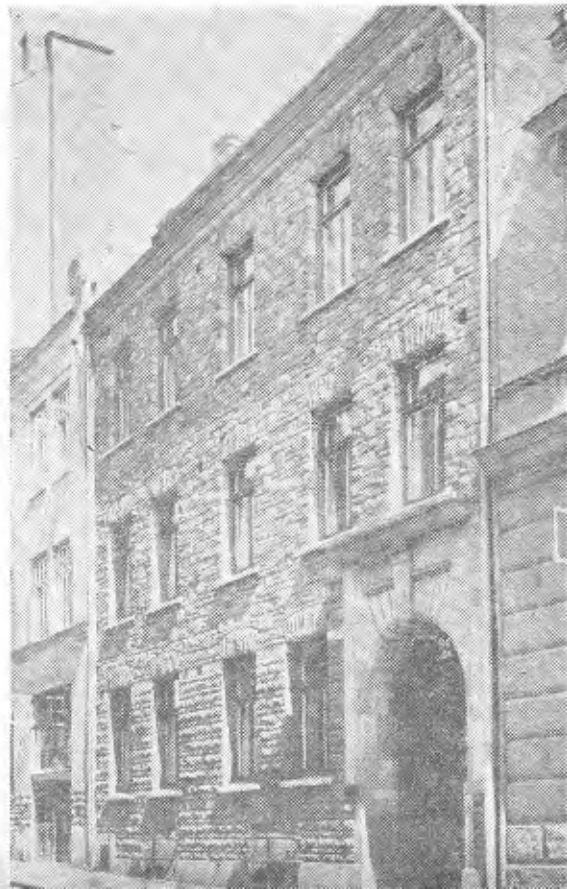
He there remains at God's right hand subject to the Almighty God, Jehovah. Contrary to religious teaching, Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are not one in any heathen "trinity." "To us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him." (1 Corinthians 8:6) Christ Jesus never taught the trinity doctrine, but said, "My Father is greater than I." (John 14:28) Bible scholars generally recognize that 1 John 5:7, the text used by trinitarians to support their "three-in-one god" theory, was never in the original Bible manuscripts, but wormed its way into the present-day Bibles through the maneuverings of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy. Jehovah God and Christ Jesus are one in the same sense that faithful Christians on earth are one with them, namely, in purpose and effort.

The Church

The church mentioned in the Bible is not referring to a literal building. "The most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord." (Acts 7:48-50) It is referring to the body members of Christ Jesus who are spokes of



Denmark





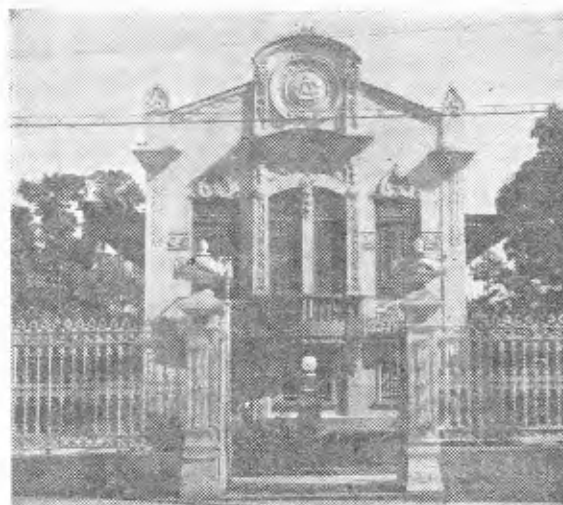
Finland



Belgium



Sweden



Brazil



Costa Rica

Bible that her subjects do not even recognize that the name "Jehovah" is a proper designation of Almighty God. The name "Jehovah" occurs only a few times in the commonly used King James Version of the Bible, but in the original Hebrew Scriptures it appears 6,823 times. The King James Bible indicates these occurrences by printing "Lord" and "God" in capitals and small capitals instead of the usual capital and lower case letters.

In due time Jehovah God will establish his new world of righteousness for the blessing of obedient men of good-will and will completely vindicate his holy name. The chief one used to do this is Christ Jesus.

Christ Jesus

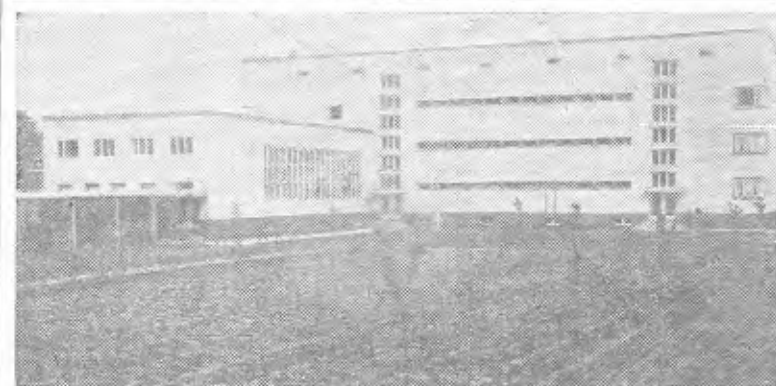
Christ Jesus was the first of God's creative works and thereafter this first creation was used to bring into existence all other things that are in heaven and that are in earth, visible and invisible. "The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. When there were no depths, I was brought forth." (Proverbs 8:22-36) "Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: for by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him."—Colossians 1:15,16.

In God's due time Christ Jesus was made flesh and dwelt upon

my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord." (Acts 7:48-50) It is referring to the body members of Christ Jesus who are spoken of as living stones built up as a holy temple unto the Lord on the chief Foundation Stone, Christ Jesus. "The God of our Lord Jesus Christ . . . hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body." (Ephesians 1:17,22,23) "Ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for God's own possession, that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light." 1 Peter 2:5,9, *American Standard Version* "Ye are . . . fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God; and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; in whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord."—Ephesians 2:19-21.

This church class is made up of those who have made a consecration to do God's will, which consecration is properly symbolized in public by water immersion. Those who are then justified and anointed with God's spirit become a part of the kingdom of heaven class who live and reign with Christ a thousand years. The Scriptures

(Continued on page 18, col. 1)



Magdeburg before Nazi rule (now partially destroyed)

Fossil Ivory

A Gileadite in Fairbanks, Alaska, placed a *Truth* book with an Eskimo woman from Teller. When he went back for a back-call she informed him that both she and her husband liked the book very much. She subscribed for *The Watchtower*, and just then her husband came in carrying a big chunk of ivory in his arms. He had brought it from Ester Creek where the mining company that employed him had been dredging for gold. The ivory was a part of a mastodon tusk dug up from frozen gravel 35 feet below the surface. From his pocket the Eskimo pulled out a small piece of such ivory and gave it to the special publisher. Then he subscribed for *Consolation*. The special publisher passed it along to E. Keller, one of the instructors at the Watchtower school at Gilead and a close student of archeology.

Turning the Tables

A Catholic priest got on a downtown bus taking the first empty seat. (In front of him was one of Jehovah's witnesses.) When he looked around he discovered he was seated beside a Negro. He immediately got up and took the seat with Jehovah's witness. The Jew saw who was seated with him, immediately got up, and sat down with the Negro. All the bus snickered.

(Continued from page 17, col. 5) give the number of the church body as being 144,000.—Revelation 14:1,3.

Kingdom of Heaven

The kingdom for which Christ Jesus taught his followers to pray is invisible, being Christ Jesus the King and his 144,000 body members comprising the church. "Flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God."—1 Corinthians 15:50.

The kingdom of heaven is not to be found in any of the political governments on earth today. Christ Jesus said, "My kingdom is not of this world." (John 18:36) The

Nicaraguan Delegate

A young man 23 years old was called on in Managua, Nicaragua, six months ago. He took literature and gladly availed himself of the publisher's offer to study with him. Three months later he started attending meetings. Immediately he saw the importance of telling the glad tidings and went to his home town to tell his relatives about the Kingdom. When he learned of the assembly to be held in Cleveland, he sold everything he had, including his bed. The shoemaker he worked for tried to discourage him, telling him the American missionaries were just making a fool of him, that he would never get to the United States. Seeing that did not discourage him, the shoemaker fired him. But according to law he could not be fired, so he kept on working for the shoemaker and saving money to come to convention. He left Nicaragua on June 28 and arrived at Cleveland on August 3, having traveled by train, boat, bus, and car. At some long stopovers he had to sleep on the station floor. He has taught himself English and, therefore, is able to understand most of the lectures. He is ready to be immersed Friday, in symbol of his complete consecration to do the will of Jehovah God. While this may seem a case of outstanding zeal, yet all of the Lord's servants have the same earnest desire to be taught and used of Him to the praise of His name.

foretold as a time of 'distress of nations with perplexity and men's hearts failing them for fear and for looking after those things coming on the earth'.—Matthew 24:3-36; Luke 21:25,26.

Persons who will pause and reflect over the last 32 years can see that these physical signs started with World War I and followed along in the order in which Christ Jesus foretold them 19 centuries ago. It is evidence that it is established in the heavens, and that soon it will come against this old world and destroy it at Armageddon, despite any supposed security that may be placed in the

world, neither the things that are in the world" and Jesus taught them not to marvel at the persecution that the world would bring against them; for, "if the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you."—John 15:18,19.

However, Jehovah God will not bring this destruction without sounding warning in advance. Before the destruction of the first world in the flood of Noah's day, Noah gave warning for many decades. Prior to the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah Lot gave testimony of the coming act of God. Jeremiah warned religious Jerusalem of its fall for 40 years before that event took place. These warnings were merely typical of the message Jehovah God is having sounded at this time preceding the battle of Armageddon. The purpose of such warning is not to convert the world, because Satan's world will never be converted. The reason for the advance testimony of this strange act of Armageddon is that persons of good will may seek God and study his Word and find out the way of escape. So doing, they will be preserved during the time of trouble and live forever upon an earth cleansed of wickedness and transformed to a paradise condition.

Jehovah's witnesses have been faithfully sounding this warning for many years, sounding it to the generation living when the signs of the Kingdom's establishment started in 1914. This same generation will live to see the last of those foretold signs, namely, the time of tribulation such as has never been before upon this earth. (Matthew 24:21) Whether the nations and the peoples hear or forbear does not alter the situation. The warning will be given. Those who take heed will gain salvation. Those too proud or too wise in the ways of this world must suffer destruction with the world; they have cast their lot with it.

Paradise Earth

The Scriptures teach and Jeho-

the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together:—and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea."—Isaiah 11:6-9; 65:25.

"Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth."—Jeremiah 33:6.

"There shall be no more death."—Revelation 21:4.

The Resurrection

Down through the centuries many persons of good-will toward God have lived and died. Some of these have had an understanding of God's Word and served him, whereas others may have died without knowledge concerning their Creator. In either event the hope of those who have died in the past lies in the promised resurrection of the dead: "Marvel not at this: for the hour cometh, in which all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of judgment."—John 5:28,29, *American Standard Version*.

Condition of the Dead

If the religious contention that man has an immortal soul that hikes off to heaven or down to a burning hell at the death of the fleshy body be true, then God's Word concerning the resurrection must be false. That, of course, cannot be. If man had never died, there would be no need for a resurrection, but the Scriptures show that at death a man is completely out of existence, unconscious. Consider the following texts:

"In death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who

talities (margin: incorruption) to light through the gospel." (2 Timothy 1:10, *American Standard Version*) It was only after his resurrection that he himself gained immortality. "For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself." (John 5:26) "The appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ; which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting." (1 Timothy 6:14-16) "I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore."—Revelation 1:18.

Jehovah God alone is the One who has been and is everlastingly immortal. "Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God." (Psalm 90:2) "Unto the King eternal, immortal, margin: incorruptible, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen."—1 Timothy 1:17, *American Standard Version*.

Punishment for Disobedience

Religion has long taught that the wicked, which according to her are the non-churchmembers, will go to a burning hell at death to be tortured forever. This is a slander against Jehovah God. It amounts to accusing him of being a fiend, whereas in fact he is a God of love. A careful study of the Bible proves beyond all doubt that hell refers to the grave. The Scriptures show that the punishment awaiting the wicked is everlasting death, or destruction, not torment. In the garden of Eden Jehovah God told the first pair that if they disobeyed him, they would surely die. (Genesis 2:17). It was Satan the Devil who came along and said they would not die, and religion has caught up these words of Satan and carried his lie down to this day in their religious teachings concerning an inherently immortal soul. The psalmist David said: "The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will

be found in any of the political governments on earth today. Christ Jesus said, "My kingdom is not of this world." (John 18:36) The facts are that this world is opposed to Christ's kingdom, and when that kingdom comes in destructive fury against this old world at Armageddon, it shall "break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever."—Daniel 2:44.

The primary doctrine taught in the Bible is the Kingdom, because it is through this kingdom that Jehovah God will vindicate his name. Jehovah's witnesses have been announcing for many years that the Kingdom is here, and this truth has been difficult for mankind in general to understand in view of the continued woes and distresses in the earth. However, the Scriptures foretold that this condition would obtain for a time after the establishment of the Kingdom. "Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies." (Psalm 110:2; 1 Corinthians 15:25,26) Jesus showed that there would be a time of transition from the rule of this present evil world till God's kingdom held full sway in the universe.

He stated the physical signs that would mark his second coming and the end of this world and the establishment of the Kingdom, in response to questions of his disciples. He stated that the establishment of the kingdom of heaven would be marked by nation rising against nation and kingdom against kingdom, which world war would be followed by famines and pestilences and earthquakes in divers places. He foretold a time of severe persecution upon his footstep followers, that they would be hated of all nations for his name's sake. Another foretold sign was the preaching of the good news of the established Kingdom in all the world for a witness to all the nations. He also foretold the setting up of the world-government by the nations, which they would cause to stand in the holy place, that is, in the place of the kingdom of Christ. In conclusion he said that the generation living when these signs began to appear would also be living when the final end would be reached at Armageddon. This time of transition from old world rule into Kingdom rule was

the time of transition from the old world and destroy it at Armageddon, despite any supposed security that may be placed in the world organization formed by nations. Those who scoff at this message might be reminded that their actions were also foretold by the King Christ Jesus, and that they are supplying just another one of the signs that the Kingdom is here. "Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation."—2 Peter 3:3-5.

Battle of Armageddon

Armageddon is the name given to the "battle of that great day of God Almighty." (Revelation 16:14,16) The Scriptures abound with testimony that this battle will completely cleanse the earth of all wickedness. It will be fought through the invisible hosts of Jehovah God led by the King Christ Jesus. "Then shall the Lord go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth."—Zechariah 14:3, 12; Revelation 19:11-21; 20:1-3.

It is recorded in God's Word that the destruction will be so tremendous that the dead will not be lamented, nor gathered, nor buried, but shall be as dung upon the ground. (Jeremiah 25:29-33) According to Jehovah's Word none of the nations of this world will escape the outpouring of his fury. (Isaiah 34:1-9) This battle will be fought by the Kingdom forces of Christ Jesus as an act in vindication of Jehovah's name and word. This old world is under the control of Satan the Devil, and the Scriptures identify the Devil as the god of this world.—John 14:30; 2 Corinthians 4:4; 1 John 5:19, *American Standard Version*.

The followers of Christ Jesus are instructed to "love not the

structure with me, they have cast the lot with it.

Paradise Earth

The Scriptures teach and Jehovah's witnesses believe that "the earth abideth for ever". (Ecclesiastes 1:4) The following promise is also given concerning the earth: "The meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace. The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever." (Psalm 37:11,29) The following Scriptures show some of the blessings that will come to those inhabiting the earth after this battle of Armageddon has cleansed it of all religious rebellion against God.

"In the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it. And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it."—Micah 4:1-4; Isaiah 2:2-4.

"Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us. God shall bless us."—Psalms 67:6,7; 85:12.

"In this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations. He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces."—Isaiah 25:6-8.

"The wolf also shall dwell with

that at death a man is completely out of existence, unconscious. Consider the following texts:

"In death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?" (Psalm 6:5) "Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish." (Psalm 146:3,4) "That which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity. All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again." (Ecclesiastes 3:19,20) "The living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten. Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest."—Ecclesiastes 9:5,10.

The Bible speaks of death as a sleep. Moreover, in Jesus' day he said, "No man hath ascended up to heaven." (John 3:13). At another place it is stated that David is both dead and buried and is not ascended into the heavens. (Acts 2:29, 34) Even such faithful men did not have an immortal soul, but their hope was to rise in the resurrection from the dead.

That the soul is mortal and not immortal is proved by the following Scriptures: "The soul that sinneth, it shall die." (Ezekiel 18:4, 20) "Every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people." (Acts 3:23) Even beasts and fowls of the earth are spoken of as being souls. (See Genesis 1:20, 30, margin; Numbers 31:28.)

Immortality

If man possessed inherently an immortal soul, there would be no object in the Scriptures' admonishing Christ's followers to seek immortality, or instructing that man must put on immortality. Yet this is just what they do. (Romans 2:7, *American Standard Version*; 1 Corinthians 15:53,54) It was Christ Jesus who brought immortality to light. "Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and immor-

tal life in their religious teachings concerning an inherently immortal soul. The psalmist David said: "The Lord preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy." (Psalm 145:20) Centuries later the apostle Paul wrote to the Romans that the wages of sin is death, not eternal torment. —Romans 6:23.

As Jehovah's witnesses go to the people and teach the doctrines of the Bible concerning the Kingdom and man's hope to live therein by a resurrection, the people note how different these teachings are from what they have heard in their church organizations. Hence they make inquiry concerning such doctrines as hell fire and an immortal soul and trinity and many other religious teachings. Jehovah's witnesses tell them the Scriptural truth on the matter, and this exposes the religionists as unreliable teachers of God's Word. Those of honest heart realize that they have been deceived and turn away from religion and to Jehovah God and his Word. This in effect results in the spoiling of the pastures of the clergy. It arouses their ire and they launch a campaign of persecution against these Christians just as Jesus foretold they would, and just as they did against Him and the prophets before Him. By such fruits they merely identify themselves as instruments of Satan the Devil.

Honest persons, upon turning to God's Word the Bible, see that the things taught by Jehovah's witnesses are founded upon his Word. They realize that the beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses do have Scriptural backing. The teachings honor and magnify Jehovah's name. They are not founded on the religious teachings or traditions, nor do Jehovah's witnesses go through a maze of religious formalism and ritual. Jehovah's witnesses worship God in spirit and in truth by following his Word and obeying his commandments.

KNORR RELEASES NEW BIBLE HELP!

"Equipped for Every Good Work"

"Keeping Unspotted from the World"

Striking the finale on "Servants' Deportment Day", the Society's president, in the concluding lecture of August 7, gave excellent Scriptural admonition to the thousands assembled as to the proper deportment of the Christian.

In a very strong, forceful presentation that minced no words, Mr. Knorr clearly showed the sharp, clean-cut distinction there must be between the Christian and this world with its unclean practices. Every point was proved from God's Word. He began by calling attention to the Bible at James 1:26, 27, and showed that, although organized religion claims to be fulfilling the first part of this text by parading her works of "charity" such as orphan asylums, hospitals, houses of Good Shepherd, etc., all these works count for nothing with God, for she is spotted and filthy by her friendship and association with this world, and therefore is the irreformable enemy of God, as the apostle James writes at James 4:4. She therefore does not measure up to the requirement to "keep

vise them to build religious convents or monasteries, because then, how could they preach the gospel publicly and from house to house, as he did? And that it was also necessary for Christians to deal

limited to the Bible and Bible study.

The climactic release came after N. H. Knorr had dwelt at length on the matter of faith as a part of the Kingdom publisher's equipment. His remarks were directed



384-page Book Thrills Conventioners.

Long sustained applause, cheers, whistles and shouts of unrestrained joy acclaimed President Knorr's release of *"Equipped for Every Good Work"*, thrilling climax of Thursday afternoon session. This 384-page bound book is a companion book to *Theocratic Aid to Kingdom Publishers* but having a field

limited to the Bible and Bible study. The climactic release came after N. H. Knorr had dwelt at length on the matter of faith as a part of the Kingdom publisher's equipment. His remarks were directed religious lies and to wield the sword of the spirit with telling effect, the speaker showed that all this necessary equipment could be gained from God's Word, the Bible. That book of holy scripture is the textbook for ministers. In its pages is laid up the sound wisdom of Jehovah God for His people. A systematic study of the Bible will be invaluable in equipping Kingdom publishers for "every good work."

Having laid all this groundwork for what was to come with mounting power and momentum, the Society's president bombarded the vast audience with this series of searching questions:

"Would it not be of tremendous aid to have information on each one of the sixty-six books of the Bible? Would it not aid in understanding the Scriptures if we knew who wrote each book of the Bible? when each book was written? where it was written? how much time is covered by each book? what the historical background of each Bible book is? and, to round out and complete all this information

the field that it covered. The first twenty lessons are sectioned off under the heading "Preparing the Way for Bible Study", and give a general survey of the history of the Bible and its manuscripts, its preservation down through the centuries, and especially during the Hierarchy's heyday of the Middle Ages when she wielded a violent and bloody sword against the sound wisdom of God's Word. Information is unfolded before the reader's gaze not only on the Hierarchy's opposition to the Word of God but also on the traditions of the Jews' religion and how those traditions ranged themselves in opposition to God's Word prior to and during and after the days of Christ Jesus on earth, but the story has a glorious and happy ending in the assurance that God's Word endures forever and that to this day it continues to live. Published in more than a thousand tongues, it is even now zooming through its third billion in circulation.

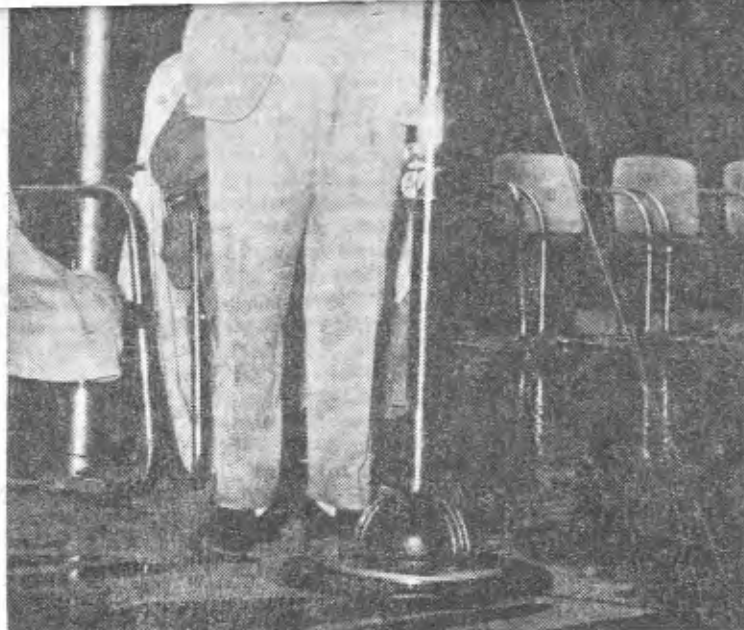
The fifty lessons that follow are divided into two sections, namely, "The Hebrew Scriptures" and

enemy of God, as the apostle James writes at James 4:4. She therefore does not measure up to the requirement to "keep oneself unspotted from the world".

He pointed out that it was of vital importance, in fact a command from God to the Christian, to be a preacher or proclaimer of the gospel of the Kingdom, but that one should not think that his preaching activities, no matter how extensive, give him a complete, clean record with God. He must not think that this gives him permission to imitate, fellowship with or hang around close to the fringe of this present evil world, which is dominated by the demons, and by commerce, politics, and religion.

As an illustration, the course the apostle Paul took was cited. The speaker called attention to how Paul was scrupulously careful to watch his course of action, lest after he had made a record of missionary and preaching work, unsurpassed by any other apostle of Christ, he should himself be disqualified before the Lord.

This argument was supported by quoting Paul's words that necessity was laid upon him: he was constrained to preach the gospel as a steward of Christ, and hence if he did that, that was no cause for boasting by him, but that besides, he constantly mauled and mastered his body, to be sure that he would be pleasing in God's sight. It was shown how Paul admonished Christians to keep themselves absolutely separate from the world, but he did not ad-



N. H. Knorr releases "Equipped for Every Good Work".

with the world in a business way Paul admitted, but that does not mean that they must seek companionship or entertainment from it, because they know the corrupt moral condition of this world, and that "evil companionships corrupt good morals".

Romans 12:2 was quoted: "Be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God." Then it was shown that the pure and undefiled worshiper will avoid, not only bodily companionships with those of this world, but will watch against developing even any men-

(Continued on page 20, column 4)

to the entire assembly but carried special point for the pioneers assembled immediately in front of the platform. The source of faith was shown to be a knowledge and understanding of God's Word; and that the more information one had on the Bible, the stronger that faith would be to resist the varied onslaughts of Satan and his dupes, visible and invisible. After stressing the necessity of renewing the mind by a study of God's Word, equipping oneself to be able to teach others, to be able to answer every man who asks reasons for the Kingdom hope, to be able to gather out religious stumbling stones, able to sweep aside the refuge of re-

when each book was written? where it was written? how much time is covered by each book? what the historical background of each Bible book is? and, to round out and complete all this information, to have a brief summary of the contents of each book of the Bible? Moreover, would it not equip each one of us publishers of God's kingdom to be better ministers if we had information that traced the making of the Bible from the time of Moses, the first Bible writer, down to the days of the apostle John, the one who was privileged to complete the Bible canon? Also, would not information be useful that shows how subtle Satan and his dupes failed to destroy the sound wisdom that Jehovah God has graciously laid up for us in the pages of the Bible? failed to supplant it with rabbinical tradition? failed to contaminate it with apocryphal fables? and how the Devil and his religious pawns failed so miserably to reduce it to ashes and puff it out of existence by the hot fires and blasts of hatred leveled against it during the dark Middle Ages by the iniquitous Roman Catholic Hierarchy?"

At the conclusion of this barrage of questions the audience was at a high pitch of expectancy, and the next words that the president uttered did not disappoint their highest anticipations. How great an applause was touched off by this simple sentence which followed: "Brethren, you have all that information and much more in the new book entitled 'Equipped for Every Good Work!'"

After this explosion of applause had died down the speaker briefly described the new publication and

than a thousand tongues, it is even now zooming through its third billion in circulation.

The fifty lessons that follow are divided into two sections, namely, "The Hebrew Scriptures" and "The Greek Scriptures". It is in these two sections that each book of the Bible is taken up for consideration. Its author, time of writing, time covered by the Bible book, the place at which it was written, and other points of historical background on the book that give its setting, are presented. Most important, this section gives a brief summary of the contents of each of the sixty-six books of God's Word. Surely this book in its careful treatment and survey of God's Word will be an instrument to better equip Jehovah's ministers for the good works of gospel-preaching.

In closing the Society's president dropped into a very conversational, heart-to-heart style of delivery and said, "Well, I could continue on much longer describing the book and pointing out its uses; but you are probably anxious to get a copy of it in your own hands and look it over. As you read it and study it, remember that it is published by the Society for the purpose of magnifying Jehovah God and His inspired Word the Bible. And the sincere hope is that it will equip each and every one of Jehovah's witnesses to bring forth more good works to the honor and vindication of the name and word of Jehovah God.

(A condensed presentation of this discourse, particularly as it dealt with pioneering, appears elsewhere. (Continued on page 26, column 2)

The fourth day of the assembly, Wednesday, August 7, was devoted to discussions of service, in keeping with the set theme, "Servants' Deportment Day". Special attention was focused on pioneering and foreign missionary service in the morning sessions; and in the afternoon experiences from publishers from Europe, the Pacific Area, to the north of us, from South Africa and Latin America forwarded the theme several steps nearer to its evening climax. It was at that final session for the day that scores of thousands seated in the

Stadium closely attended by both eye and ear the model service meeting conducted on the stage out in the center of the playing field. A whirlwind climax came with N. H. Knorr's delivery of "Keeping Unspotted from the World". It left no doubt as to proper deportment by Theocratic servants. It was the end of the fourth day and the convention was half over.

"Publishers' Equipment Day" was the central point for the events on Thursday, August 8. It reached its rousing climax at the afternoon session

when the Society's president released a 384-page bound book, "Equipped for Every Good Work". The talks on that occasion as well as the release itself directed attention to God's Word the Bible as the source of basic equipment for the good work of preaching this gospel of the Kingdom. The evening session of "Publishers' Equipment Day" showed the expansion of the organization that would be necessary to cope with the steady increase of the reconstruction work, due to the zealous activity of better-equipped publishers under the direction of Jehovah's spirit.

"Equipped for Every Good Work"

At the Thursday afternoon session N. H. Knorr, the Society's president released the new book entitled *'Equipped for Every Good Work.'* The discourse developed the theme of being equipped for the good work of preaching "this gospel of the kingdom."

At the outset the speaker declared that "Jehovah God is a worker perfectly equipped for any undertaking, whether it be building a minute atom or an expansive universe." All creatures in harmony with God are workers. "Those on earth," the speaker continued, "that have covenanted to do His will Jehovah has commissioned to do a 'strange work,' a work of sweeping away a refuge of lies by a flood of truth, a work of rooting out and pulling down and destroying and throwing down religious falsehoods, and then, on the firm foundation of sound wisdom, do a work of building and planting in reconstruction of Jehovah's true worship. Jehovah God has perfectly equipped his earthly servants for the good work of that divine commission."

On this matter of equipment for good works Paul declared to young Timothy: "You cling to the truths which you have learnt and of which you are convinced, knowing who your teachers were, and that from infancy you have known the sacred writings which are able to make you wise to obtain salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. Every Scripture is inspired of God and is useful for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for instruction in right doing; so that the man of God may be complete, perfectly equipped for every good work."—2 Timothy 3:14,17, *Weymouth.*

So that is the reason why God laid up sound wisdom in written form and why he has preserved this sound wisdom to this very day, despite the opposition of devilish religion. It is that his people may be equipped for the good work of

there was just a little lack of faith, a lack of faith in the Lord as a provider. Perhaps from a human standpoint, some do not see how they can eat regularly or be housed or clothed, so they waver and hesitate to answer the call. If they could see all the necessities coming regularly before starting to pioneer, they would not need faith. They would be walking by sight. Remember that that hard-fighting pioneer, the apostle Paul, said, "We walk by faith, not by sight!"

The speaker then entered into a detailed consideration of this matter of provisions for pioneers and said that for one to hold back on this account meant one of two things: he either lacks faith in the Lord's ability to provide, or he lacks faith in the Lord's willingness to provide. Examples from God's Word would solve these faithless reasonings. The speaker threw attention back 35 centuries when Jehovah led Israel through the wilderness for 40 years. They numbered into the millions, but none starved. Jehovah fed them with manna from heaven. Their clothes did not wear out. None of them died from exposure. Jehovah God does not change. As the living God he is as powerful now as he was back there when the Israelites wandered in the wilderness. "If he could provide for millions out there in that barren land, couldn't he provide for new pioneers in the work of gospel preaching?" the speaker asked. The next statement answered: "If all of Jehovah's witnesses now in this Stadium turned pioneer tomorrow, it would not extend the Creator in the least to supply their needs. Why, the earth and the fullness thereof belong to the Lord. One need never lack faith as to the Lord's ability to provide for his pioneer publishers who give their all to his service."

raven that cries. The ox that treads out the corn is not muzzled. The laborer in Kingdom service is worthy of his hire. Christ Jesus, in speaking to some of "little faith," said: "Take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, Where-withal shall we be clothed? . . . your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no anxious thought for the morrow."

last ten years, then he would likewise provide for others who accept the call in faith. Jehovah has promised to do it, and his Word does not return unto him void. Faith can be put in God and not in money saved up in advance. Jesus settled this point when he was sending out his apostles to preach full-time, saying, "Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat."

"And as surprising as it may seem to some," the speaker continued, "neither is a car or house trailer necessary equipment for the pioneer work." Jesus did lots of traveling. He had no trailer. Then there is the striking case of the apostle Paul. He traveled all over Palestine, Asia Minor, Macedonia,

physical discomforts. The sufferings of the pioneer apostle Paul were recounted in proof of the fact that trials would come. The speaker declared, "During these trials Paul was strong in the Lord and in the power of his might. Through all these tribulations Paul was sustained by the Almighty. He did not die till Jehovah permitted him to die in Rome as a victim of wicked Nero's persecution of Christians. He died fighting as a faithful pioneer but he did not die from lack of material care. He lived a full life, and he did not spend his life getting ready to start pioneering."

The speaker continued on to show that faith alone was not sufficient, quoting: "Faith without works is dead." He declared that "pioneering is not a lazy man's job. It takes good hard work, rain



The pioneers receive a gift copy of "Equipped for Every Good Work".

Christ Jesus did not recommend saving up money in which to put faith before going pioneering. "Many of the pioneers before this platform this afternoon," said the president "went into the full-time

Greece, into Italy, and possibly Spain. He had no car, nor trailer. He probably didn't even have a donkey. Yet his territory was larger than that held by any pioneer on earth today.

or shine, hot or cold. It is a vocation; you preach daily, serving day and night. You do as much as you can, not as little. You are not union-controlled and work so many hours and then quit. You present

this sound wisdom to this very day, despite the opposition of devilish religion. It is that his people may be equipped for the good work of preaching this gospel of the Kingdom. From this point forward almost to the close of the discourse, the president centered attention

on faith as to the Lord's ability to provide for his pioneer publishers who give their all to his service."

The second point as to God's willingness to provide was next dispatched. He was willing in the case of Israel. Why? Not because

saving up money in which to put faith before going pioneering. "Many of the pioneers before this platform this afternoon," said the president, "went into the full-time service ten years ago with nothing, and now ten years later they still have nothing of this world's goods,

Spain. He had no car, nor trailer. He probably didn't even have a donkey. Yet his territory was larger than that held by any pioneer on earth today.

The speaker next switched his argument into modern setting and showed that there are pioneers today in various nations who walk ten, twenty and thirty miles to meetings and to their territories. They have neither cars nor house trailers. Such things are a convenience to pioneers perhaps, but they are not to be arbitrarily set down as necessary equipment. Faith is the all-important equipment for pioneering. It was disclosed that the vast majority of the graduates of the Watchtower school of Gilead have no cars or trailers in their foreign assignments, and some of them do many miles of footwork daily in the service.

But from all this evidence of Jehovah's watch-care, the speaker did not infer that meals would miraculously drop from heaven like manna or that clothes would not wear out or that pioneers would not have their faith tested by

tion; you preach daily, serving day and night. You do as much as you can, not as little. You are not union-controlled and work so many hours and then quit. You present your body a living sacrifice for that is reasonable service."

Soon thereafter the speaker closed his discussion on this point of faith as equipment for good works and proceeded to show the need of knowledge and understanding that the minister might be qualified to teach others the truth of God's Word. An encouraging note was sounded to conscientious Theocratic ministers who might humbly feel themselves unqualified for service. Though imperfect themselves, they can be perfectly equipped as workmen. The requirement is that they study the sound wisdom that Jehovah God has laid up for them in his Word. They must study to show themselves approved unto God as Theocratic workmen.

It was at this point that the speaker opened up on the audience with a canonade of questions that led up to the climactic release, which has been covered in the front-page article of this issue.



Distribution of the new textbook on the Bible to company publishers.

on the matter of faith as a requirement of God's servants and that faith springs from a hearing of the Word of the Lord. Specifically he considered the pioneer work and faith.

This full-time branch of the service is not full and will not be full until 'everything that hath breath shall be praising the Lord.' After stating that the most joyful service on earth was the full-time service of pioneering, he raised the pointed question, "Why then do not more report when the Lord through his organization sends out a call for new pioneers?" Though not all are situated so that they can pioneer, many are, and a suggestion was made that perhaps

they were so faithful. They murmured, they complained, they rebelled against God. They sinned, they even fell away to idolatry and religion at times. Nevertheless, the manna from heaven never failed. Their clothes did not rot and fall apart. He continued to provide for them for his great name's sake. With similar reasoning, for his name's sake Jehovah is willing to provide for pioneers today. The speaker next showed that the argument could be carried even further. His word as well as his name was shown to mean love, and quotations were made from the Bible concerning Jehovah's promises to care for his faithful servants. God feeds the beasts, even the unclean

but oh, my, what a grand ten years of continuous service it has been, with perhaps a little tent-making here and there along the way. There may be other witnesses who started saving to go pioneering ten years ago and who may still be saving to go pioneering now, ten years later. Yet if they had only taken God at his Word and started to pioneer years ago, they would be seated down here with the pioneers today, with ten of the most joyful years of their life behind them and more joyful years ahead.

Explaining that God is no respecter of persons, the speaker pointed out that if He has provided for these pioneers for the

(Continued from page 19, col. 2)

tal sympathy, fellowship or conformity to it, and the bringing of any such practices among God's consecrated people. It was brought out that the works of the flesh are such things as adultery, fornication, idolatry, wrath, strife, murder and drunkenness, and that these things are practiced by the world because it does not know what the spirit or active force of God is. This puts the world in a condition of enmity against God.

For one claiming to be a Christian to do such things would act like leaven, and eventually ferment the whole congregation with worldliness.

Modern-day "Babylon" Described

With rapt attention the audience listened to Mr. Knorr's likening of this present world and its religion to ancient Babylon, which worshiped false, heathen gods. God's command to his people regarding Babylon was cited, as recorded at Isaiah 52:11, 12 A.S.V.: "Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; cleanse

yourselves, ye that bear the vessels of Jehovah."

"In order to reconstruct pure worship upon the earth he entrusted to this remnant of worshippers sacred vessels, and in the handling of these they must be clean in God's sight . . . We who worship Jehovah God have all come out of this Babylonish world. We dare not now try to carry our former unclean, worldly practices over into God's organization of his people."

Toward the conclusion, the audience broke in with a great wave of applause upon the words, "The Devil's defiant boast is that he can corrupt all worship of Jehovah God. Do you agree with the Devil? No? Then stamp the Devil as a liar by keeping your worship pure, uncorrupted, unsoiled . . . In Jehovah's worship there is the purest and most enduring of pleasures and delights . . . All the faithful ones will unitedly help the entire company of God's consecrated people to maintain pure and undefiled worship of Him without spot from this world."

"AWAKE!"

The New Magazine

At Tuesday's evening session, amidst sustained applause and repeated cheering, the entire "Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly" was thoroughly aroused to wakefulness as to world conditions. Reflecting the call to courage in the keynote lecture of the afternoon, Tuesday's evening session proved to be

the liveliest, most animated of the convention until then. Appropriately, the subject "Awake!" moved the entire audience of 55,000 of Jehovah's witnesses as a climax to "Good Courage" day. The release of the striking new magazine *Awake!* was the culminating answer to the audience's aroused awareness of the urgent need to keep reliably informed on world events.

To spectators it was apparent by the volume of plaudits that the audience was highly delighted by the many scintillating comments with reference to present world trends, social, political and economic. The stirring call "Wake up, world", was repeatedly emphasized. As a particularly spicy bit of lecture color, the present twentieth

for such a prescription. The true remedy high-lighted was that of God's new world of righteousness to which all peoples of good-will should be fully awake.

President Knorr himself supplied many striking, poignant remarks. He unequivocally declared that of all peoples in the world to keep alert and awake as to world happenings certainly Jehovah's witnesses must be such. The audience whole-heartedly supported the vigorous call for Jehovah's witnesses to keep the peoples of the nations awake to evidence of God's kingdom. It is the growing Kingdom government that was proclaimed as the sole hope for the people. All peoples will be forced to make a choice between the destined short-lived United Nations organization and the abiding, enduring new world government of God.

The mounting enthusiasm of the evening was topped when President Knorr released *Awake!*

The mission of this new semi-monthly journal was succinctly put, as "*Awake!* has no fetters. It recognizes facts, faces facts, is free to publish facts. It is not bound by political ambitions or obligations; it is unhampered by advertisers whose toes must not be tread upon; it is unprejudiced by traditional creeds. This journal keeps itself free that it may speak freely to you. But it does not abuse its freedom. It maintains integrity to truth."

To the great rejoicing of the conventioners, who enthusiastically acclaimed *Awake!* a gratis copy

gagingly introduced his subject by stating that if the Lord tells his people to awake, it must be because they have been asleep. And such was actually the condition of the Lord's people about 1918. Since then Jehovah's people have awak-

strides, but as to gaining an understanding and being awake as to their significances gross darkness descends upon the people. As to the economic conditions the people are sorely aware of the shortages of food, clothing and shelter. Yet they are totally ignorant of the causes of these crippling conditions. Indeed the man in the street is asleep as to his social and economic destiny in this, man's atomic age.

Mr. Swingle went on to say that many seek relief from the present baffling conditions by plunging themselves into fields of entertainment and sports; but try and soothe their nerves as they may, real security and happiness ever eludes them. Mr. Swingle continued to describe this old, battle-scarred world as being draped around by windy talk that constitutes a thin "new order" gown. He put one

girdling. The first report was with reference to a demand made in the British Parliament for open break with Franco Spain. The next flash concerned the peace conference now sitting in Paris. He reported that the peace conference, while it gives the small nations a chance to be heard, will be only advisory. From Paris to Bikini, South Pacific, Mr. Van Sipma reported the result of the second postwar atomic bomb explosion detonated under water there on July 25.

Returning to the domestic field, news flashes with reference to the OPA's revival and Pearl Harbor investigation were made. In the international field he presented reports of the pope interceding for a Nazi, the pogrom in Poland, the Palestine problem where an Anglo-American committee has submitted a report on the question of recommending a Federalist Constitution for Palestine, dividing it into Arab, Jewish, and Central Government districts. He also gave reports of Bolivia ending its dictatorship and of the Moslems of India rejecting the British independence plan, of Mikhailovitch's execution, the latter being the subject of comment by Senator Vandenberg as a legalistic assassination. He concluded with a news report from Yugoslavia where the government there denied the Vatican's charge of murdering priests. The Yugoslav Information Ministry said, "Cases of criminals being brought to justice cannot be twisted into stories of religious persecution."

The final feature of the evening program was Mr. Knorr's series of informal remarks to which we have referred above. Further information as to President Knorr's stirring remarks of the evening may be found in another place in this copy of *The Messenger*.

The actual release and distribution of the issue to the conventioners was a masterly display of organization. All were instructed to remain seated for the distribution, and ushers appeared with cartons containing the new magazine and began the distribution of a free copy to everyone in attendance. Some 55,000 were served with the new copy of *Awake!* in six minutes!





Examining the gift copy of "Awake!"

century was described as a synthetic, atom-smashing, jet-propelled, radar-controlled, electronic world that is headed for the ditch of destruction for failure to be awake to the real issues confronting mankind.

The question was propounded, "Is the United Nations organization the remedy for the present dilemma?" A resounding answer was given, "No." "No, it (the remedy) is not that howling child that was brought forth by a dazed and stupefied world suffering the after-effects of a terrible war." Although international physicians proclaim this child as a new-born savior of the world, only the credulous fall

to truth." To the great rejoicing of the conventioners, who enthusiastically acclaimed *Awake!* a gratis copy was then immediately distributed by the ushers throughout the vast audience. The audience was requested to remain seated during this distribution, which was effected in less than six minutes serving the entire eager audience of 55,000. N. H. Knorr called upon all witnesses to get acquainted with *Awake!* to keep awake by reading *Awake!*

The scheduled evening period of songs and experiences had to be dispensed with, due to mechanical difficulties. By 7:45, however, the Stadium's vast amplifying system was able to carry the talks as scheduled on the program. The first speaker, L. A. Swingle, a director of the Watch Tower Society and member of the Bethel family for sixteen years, delivered his discourse entitled "Awake!" He en-



N. H. Knorr releasing the new magazine.

ened. He showed that now it is vital to urge all persons of goodwill to be fully awake as to God's purposes. He showed how the Scriptures indicated that Jehovah's witnesses should cry continuously to the whole world, "Awake! for the kingdom of God is at hand."

But who says the world is asleep? Is not this the fastest-moving age in all history? Paradoxically Mr. Swingle showed that the world is very much awake as to some things, but as to the most important universal issues of the hour it is sadly sound asleep. As a matter of fact he indicated how, scientifically, the peoples and the nations appear to be making great

over on the audience by saying that through this sheer, synthetic costume is seen the same Big Three in control. But contrary to the audience's expectation, by the "Big Three" Swingle meant commerce, politics, and religion. Swingle claimed that the leaders of these Big Three elements, comprising present civilization, have no vision and are blindly leading the blind people all headed for a muddy ditch of destruction.

An appeal was made to seekers of truth and righteousness to abandon the leadership of the Big Three by awaking to universal truth as found in God's Word, the Bible. He concluded by quoting Romans 13:11: "Now it is high time to awake!" The audience seconded this by heavy applause.

The evening's program continued with a twenty-minute period devoted to world-wide news flashes. This was presented by S. M. Van Sipma, who has been connected with the Society's headquarters office for the past twenty-six years. The series of dispatches presented to the vast audience were globe-

began the distribution of a free copy to everyone in attendance. Some 55,000 were served with the new copy of *Awake!* in six minutes' time!

Upon the singing of the concluding song, Mr. Knorr offered the closing prayer of the day. The entire assembly now dismissed, the vast throngs milled about the Stadium in a very happy frame of mind. All had received their gift copy of *Awake!* and scores could be seen going throughout aisles reading portions of the magazine. Ushers in the hallways had additional supplies which were offered to the witnesses to purchase for distribution throughout Cleveland on the morrow. Some enterprising young men placed their copy of *Awake!* (with its striking cover) in their hat band, thus forming a prominent advertising display as they paraded around the grounds and dispersed to their several resting places.

Many were the remarks heard expressing their pleasure and delight in being equipped with this new instrument to publicize and to keep awake the multitudes of people of good-will who must yet be stimulated to take their stand for God's new world of righteousness. Some alert witnesses were seen to be on the streets near the Public Square offering copies of *Awake!* to the late-hour public.

"An Answer to the Rousing Call"

N. H. Knorr delivered his second talk on Tuesday evening entitled "An Answer to the Rousing Call." This lecture was delivered extemporaneously with great force and telling effect to an audience filled with much enthusiasm. The condensation of his speech follows herewith.

Mr. Knorr picked up the thread of a previous lecture on "Awake!" by quoting Romans 13:11: "Now it is high time to awake." The apostle Paul was thoroughly awake, wide awake, to the conditions and happenings in the Roman world of his day. Thus Paul was well able to counsel the Christians of his day to remain awake. The world order in Paul's time continues to our very day and thus this counsel applies with greater force to ourselves than ever before.

We see a great world conspiracy developing around ourselves. We have seen and continue to see the Devil's organization with its many ramifications of big business, politics, religion, science and commerce all committed to the development of the "United Nations" set-up. This conspiracy definitely is against God's kingdom. Not only should we ourselves remain alert

by keeping awake as to the developing conditions of this "new world order," but likewise should warn other peoples of good-will of the same facts. We are not frightened because of the girding of the nations against Jehovah's kingdom, but rather are more determined than ever to be found faithful in the performing of the work of preaching the gospel of His Kingdom.

Time to Awake

Jehovah's servants should not be lulled into a lazy, indifferent attitude. They can't just live in this world and go about not taking any notice of existing world conditions. The apostle Paul counseled: "That knowing the time that now is, it is high time to awake out of sleep." (Rom. 13:11) By that Paul meant that Christians should continue to keep awake as to conditions around them. Take an interest in the plight

of your fellow man; learn of their difficulties, trials and troubles that we might be better able to arouse their interest in the New World of righteousness which will truly bring honest-hearted ones security and prosperity.

Apparently some in the congregation at Rome required to be awakened as to their responsibilities and duties. It would be well for all to read the entire thirteenth chapter of Romans to benefit from Paul's rich counsel on these matters.

Jesus likewise counseled of perilous times, days of famine, pestilences, earthquakes, wars and rumors of war. (See Matthew, 24th chapter) Jesus listed these signs of distressing world conditions that the alert ones might ascertain the evidences of the approaching storm of Armageddon.

(Continued on page 22, column 4)



Obtaining extra copies of "Awake!"

Morning Sessions of "Servants' Deportment Day"

Stressing the theme of upright conduct in our daily lives, as becomes the bearers of the gospel of God's kingdom, A. P. Hughes, London Branch servant, opened Wednesday's full-day program at nine o'clock, before an audience of 40,000. Hundreds of delegates kept pouring into the Stadium. No field service had been scheduled. The entire day had been arranged for a grand, illuminating service meeting. The chairman, Bro. Hughes, pointed out why the deportment of the bearers of Jehovah's glorious New World must be in keeping with that high honor. And now the entire program moved directly forward to illuminate and illustrate the meaning of Theocratic deportment, field experiences coming first.

"How to Remain a General Pioneer"

How do Jehovah's servants deport themselves in the manner that is befitting their incomparable high calling? The next three discourses provided the practical answer. E. A. Dunlap, an instructor at the Watchtower Bible school of Gilead, began by elucidating the many ways by which a servant of real faith might order his personal life so as to become and remain a pioneer. "The full-time pioneer publisher of the Kingdom message has the most blessed position on earth today," the speaker said. Therefore every purpose should point toward getting himself into that blessed position. He must begin by taking an inventory of his private situation. He must "count the cost". Old world complications must not interfere with New World work; rather, as it were, New World complications must interfere with old world work, must root out the old world's claims upon his mind and energy.

The publisher might feel that because he is making good money it would be better that he contribute to the Society or to some other full-time publisher; the catch is, the Lord's work just does not depend on anybody's contributions. Well, then, the publisher might at least have to work and save himself

can be put to Kingdom service by applying them in part-time work that will enable the minister to uphold the ministry full-time. "Pioneering is a business, not a secondary vocation, but the Lord's business, and therefore He takes care of those engaged therein," the speaker concluded. "It will not be any easier to enter later on in this postwar world. Therefore now is a time for searching self-examination."

"Privileges of the Special Pioneer"

Personal deportment that makes it possible for every thought and act of one's life to contribute to this profession of full-time ministry is not limited to general pioneering. After all, the general pioneer is required to put in 150 hours a month, or five hours a day. What secular job requires so little time? Even then the Society assists him in many ways, such as providing special literature rates. Being a general 150-hour pioneer, obviously, is not the limit to what proper deportment can lead the faithful servant to. This theme was taken up by the second speaker, R. E. Glass, a graduate of Gilead and member of the Cuban Bethel family. "Privileges of the Special Pioneer" being his subject, the speaker unfolded the greater and fuller blessings coming to the full-time publisher who puts in more time than a general pioneer. Naturally, the more time devoted, the more good-will persons are located, the more sheep are fed, the more people are educated to take their stand in the ranks of God's people. The publisher's joy increases proportionately. His old-world responsibilities are lessened, because the Society appoints him its special representative and assists materially. He is a blessing not only to the newly found sheep,

mention. From among their ranks are selected most of those who receive the advanced training in Theocratic ministry that is given at the Watchtower Bible school of Gilead. These then continue in the privilege of service as special pioneers in whatever territory the Society sends them."

"Foreign Missionary Service"

No better point could have been chosen for the third speaker to pick up the theme of "Foreign Missionary Service". The first speaker had clarified the manner in which the publisher might arrange his affairs so as to remain a general pioneer. The second speaker pictured the blessings that come to the faithful pioneer when he is relieved of many inconveniences and granted richer privileges as a special pioneer. Now the third speaker, J. M. Steelman, a graduate of the Watchtower Bible school of Gilead, described the even grander treasures showered upon the full-time pioneer who is privileged to enter foreign missionary service. It has been an upward course, from the general pioneer who refused to permit circumstances to keep him out of the field, to the special pioneer who is blessed with having such inconveniences more completely removed, to the full-time missionary "whose field is the world."

The speaker cited the installation of foreign missionary work by the resurrected Christ Jesus who commanded "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations". (Matthew 28:19, 20) He related field experiences from the lives of two outstanding missionaries, the apostles Peter and Paul. After tracing the "foreign service" from the time of its beginning down to our day, the speaker continued, "We could expect to see some rapid changes in the growth of this service. Especially since we are in the time of the end when the command of Jesus to 'make glad the nations' must be fulfilled." He then cited some of the marvelous instruments advanced for that purpose: the radio, phonograph, world-wide conventions, local assemblies, street witnessing, door-to-door work, back-calls, book studies, public

time to rise, mealtime, etc., with each missionary sharing equally in the work of keeping the home in order. All this proper deportment must be maintained, not to create a regimentation atmosphere, but to keep any form of disorder or confusion from interfering with the publishers' gospel-preaching schedules.

That Jehovah is greatly blessing the foreign missionary work was proved in thrilling details by the speaker in describing the grand reconstruction work in Cuba alone. When the first Gilead graduates arrived in Havana in October, 1943, there were 130 publishers; now there are over 500. The Camaguey company increased from seven to 41 publishers the first year after the graduate missionaries arrived. Santa Clara was reporting two publishers one year and 38 the next. In six months Cienfuegos increased from 15 to 32 publishers.

(Continued from page 21, col. 3)

Benefits of Being Awake

L. A. Swingle in his lecture entitled "Awake!" reviewed for us this evening many problems and paradoxes existing in this troubled world. S. M. Van Sipma further brought to your attention news items of all parts of the world. Such information is important that the proper facts and evidences may be acquired to be used in conjunction with Bible truths for effective house-to-house witness work. We cannot close our ears and eyes to the things going on round about us. Peoples of the world are concerned about these world-shattering events, and our comforting them depends upon our having an intelligent understanding and sympathy of their plight. Little real satisfaction and hope is obtained from the "United Nations" organization and its associated peace conference in its endeavors to bring about a better world. We know that this cannot be accomplished by the big men of the world, by the politicians, commercial giants, or religious leaders.

By staying awake Christians today will be further protected from the loose ways of this wicked gen-

growing might of the "United Nations" eventually accompanied by its regimentations will not frighten Jehovah's witnesses, because God is with us.

The Release

Therefore to aid us in keeping awake in the fearful days that lie ahead, it is necessary for us to be awake, to stay awake, and to read *Awake!* (At this point tremendous applause broke forth from the vast audience as the new magazine *Awake!* was displayed from the colorful platform). This new magazine *Awake!* will take the place of *Consolation* magazine. It is well at this point to review the history of *Consolation* magazine, which was originally known as *The Golden Age*. At the Cedar Point Convention of 1919 the *Golden Age* magazine was first announced to the public with its first issue appearing in October of that year.

Jehovah's witnesses have come a long way since 1919, and in recent years many arrests, court battles and imprisonments have been endured. Yet back there in 1918 Jehovah's people likewise were severely persecuted, many being mobbed and thrown into prison, resulting eventually in the killing of the witness work. Back in 1919 and 1920 it was thought the best way to get the message of the gospel in the hands of the people would be through the mail. But today we appreciate to a fuller extent that the house-to-house service more adequately reaches the people.

"Golden Age" and "Consolation"

For a period of 18 years *The Golden Age* fulfilled its purpose. The name *Golden Age* not being Scriptural, in the year 1937 at the Columbus Convention a redressed magazine was brought forth and named *Consolation*. *Consolation* is a Scriptural name which Jehovah's witnesses have used to great effect in bringing comfort to the peoples of good-will, but today it seems that this magazine should carry a different message to arouse the people from their sleepiness, if this is at all possible. The people have been given consolation a long time. Now it is time for them to sit up and take notice by getting

the field's work just does not depend on anybody's contributions. Well, then, the publisher might at least have to work and save himself up a substantial "nest egg" before he entered full-time ministry; but, no, Jehovah provides. Those who have tried to save up money and other provisions don't seem to get to full-time service successfully in most cases. Those who plunge right into the field on the basis of faith in Jehovah's provision, they are the ones who have proved that neither lack of ability, lack of money, nor lack of anything else but faith can hold one back from full-time pioneering.

Additionally, the one and only point on which everything hangs is that full-time goal be put first. Conform everything else in line therewith. Special talents, such as artistic; or trainings, such as stenographic,

because the Society appoints him its special representative and assists materially. He is a blessing not only to the newly found sheep, but also to his fellow ministers. He works right out in the field with the irregular publishers. More than that, he works in the field with regular publishers. He shows them how to effect a more forceful witness, how to deport themselves more Theocratically. He is directed to special fields where blessings are specially rich, as in the case of the southern city where the company ranks increased 800 percent in three years and special publishers were needed to train the newly interested. It is the special pioneer, of course, who bears the brunt of the battle, which is an added joy. As the speaker concluded, "The rewards of the special pioneers are too numerous to

radio, phonograph, world-wide conventions, local assemblies, street witnessing, door-to-door work, back-calls, book studies, public meetings, etc. Under the Lord's direction, a more recent provision had been created, the Watchtower Bible school of Gilead. The speaker traced the growth and progress of this school which, in just three years, has already sent forth hundreds of missionaries into dozens of foreign fields.

It was interesting to hear the speaker describe how the missionaries are established in their "foreign missionary homes". There the principle of private deportment strongly enters in. A capable brother is appointed "home servant", who sees to it that the Society's instructions are carried out, that all home functions operate on a set schedule, such as to bedtime,

or religious leaders.

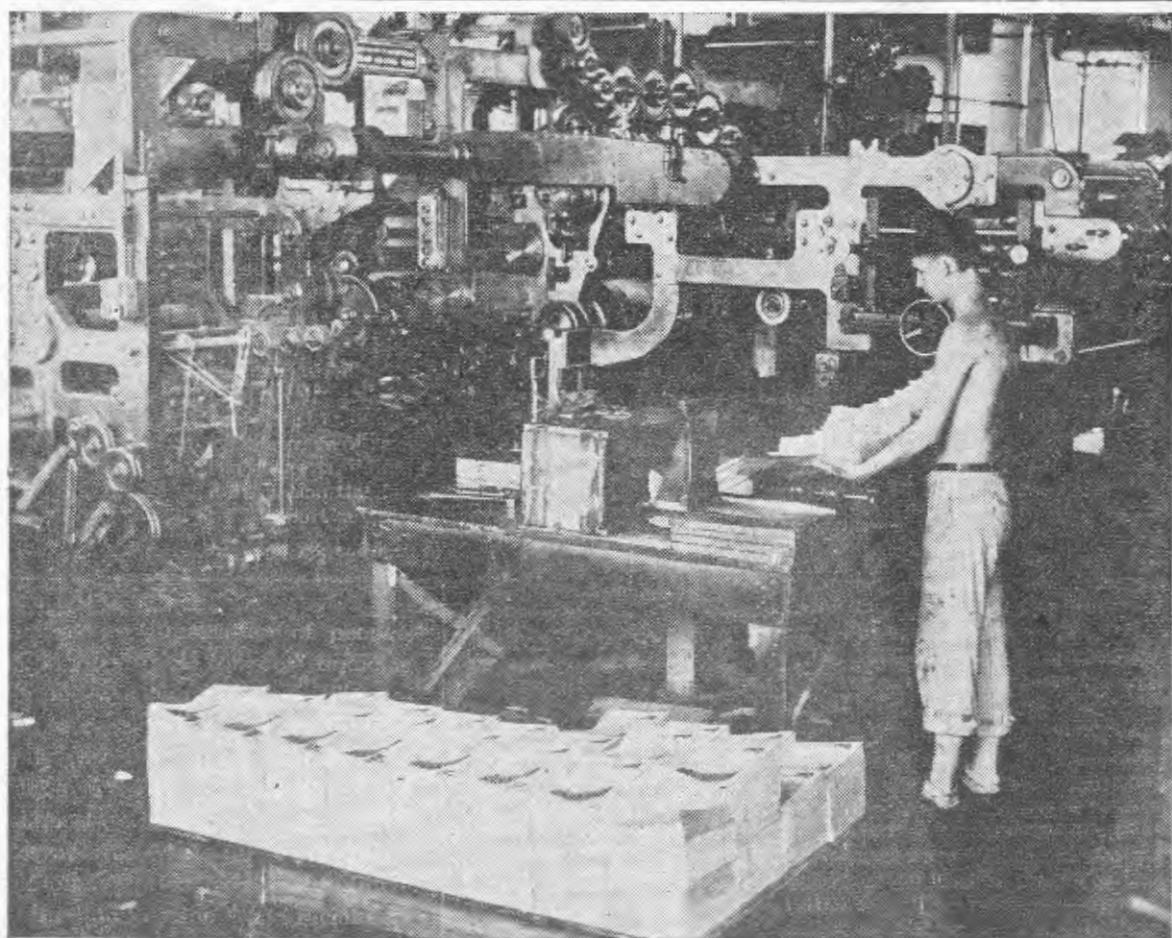
By staying awake Christians today will be further protected from the loose ways of this wicked generation and will avoid its carousings, its immoralities, its prejudices, and its indecencies. Being in the world, we are no part of it and will keep ourselves wholly unspotted from its filthy, foul ways. Can one who is drunk with the ways of this old world be wide awake and know what is going on round about him? Absolutely not. And for this reason Jehovah's witnesses will avoid all the pleasures, deeds and enticements of Satan's confused old world. In our alertness we should also be aware of the gross delinquency and degradation of the peoples that is occurring on the part of the parents and the children. As ambassadors of Christ we find it our duty to keep the honest-hearted ones informed and awake to guard against the deteriorating influences of the day.

Knowledge is a defense against demons and wicked men. This we have learned and proved to be true. This same knowledge must be passed on to persons of goodwill for their protection. The world is exceedingly wicked, being destined for destruction, from which organization all righteously-disposed persons must flee. Flight must be made to God's kingdom. The Kingdom is what we want and what we are working for. The

people from their sleepiness, if this is at all possible. The people have been given consolation a long time. Now it is time for them to sit up and take notice by getting and reading *Awake!*

For the 18 years 45,994,927 copies of *The Golden Age* were printed and distributed. Indeed a splendid record. *Consolation* published for just half that period of time, namely 9 years, distributed a total of 57,512,000 copies. Perhaps in the next 4½ years, just half the time for *Consolation*, we shall go away over the 57,000,000 in trying to get people to accept *Awake!* The *Golden Age* subscription list of 1919 stood at 20,000, whereas in 1937 with the introduction of *Consolation* the number of subscribers stood at 58,000. In June, 1946, *Consolation's* list of subscriptions amounted to 132,000. However, due to additional distribution on the streets and in the field 370,000 copies of each issue were being disseminated. The Lord has richly blessed *The Golden Age* and *Consolation* magazines in the past, and, by the Lord's grace *Awake!* will be just as well handled and receive just as rich a blessing from the Lord.

Mr. Knorr, in conclusion, announced that over 200,000 copies of *Awake!* were on the Stadium grounds. The Society wishes to present to everyone in the audience a gift copy of this first issue of *Awake!*



The new magazine *Awake!* rolling off the presses and being stacked on skids preparatory to being trimmed and mailed out.



First issue of *Awake!* coming off one of the Watchtower magazine presses

Hearing from Publishers

The international aspect of the Kingdom Assembly became very apparent Wednesday as representatives of many nations passed in parade before the eyes of thousands of witnesses gathered in the Stadium. After a quarter-hour period of songs, the chairman for the afternoon, M. G. Henschel, secretary to the Watchtower president, introduced to the audience the first of several Theocratic delegates from all parts of the world. Representing many

nationalities, each spoke briefly concerning the progress of Kingdom interests in their respective lands. Despite their differences in language and race, the same theme wound throughout their experiences. All reported that Kingdom publishers world-wide are appreciative of the Lord's provisions for them, the people of goodwill are being located and fed, and witnesses everywhere are keenly interested in the eight-day assembly now underway. Some were graduates of the Watchtower school of Gilead, while several others will soon be enrolled there to receive valuable training for continued Theocratic service.

Chairman Henschel first introduced Anthony Attwood, who has been a servant to the brethren in England and who spoke on the good results of special pioneer activity there. Next was Stella Phillips of Cape Town South Africa. She reported the good work of young witnesses in that country, speaking in particular of an eight-year-old publisher who stood fearlessly at her street-magazine-work post during the dark days when Kingdom literature was banned in South Africa. She placed an amazing volume of literature in one year's time, and is now building a good foundation for future years of service. Mrs. Phillips spoke further of the faith and courage of native brethren in Barotseland. There it is a custom for natives to grovel on hands and knees before visiting government officials. Though placed conspicuously in a front line on such occasion, the faithful Christians refused and took the punishment of labor camps rather than bow to political governors and thus disobey God's Word. And as always, others have declared themselves for Jehovah's Kingdom upon seeing these things.

Harold Gale, special pioneer from Kona, Hawaii, encouraged the witnesses by relating his experiences.

tuguese. She began to outline Bible talks, and after seating herself near someone with a Bible, she would ask a question. Then the study was on. All with Bibles would take part or "listen in". Literature was often placed and many good back-calls arranged as a result of initiative on the part of the publisher.

There followed experiences by Samuel Garcia of Mexico City and William Wallace from Nicaragua, reporting progress on both fronts. From the Berne, Switzerland, office came Alice Berner, who spoke of the gratifying recent introduction of magazine work there; and following her, Lillian Kammerud, Gilead graduate working in Puerto Rico, told of equal interest in the magazine street work there. Two more Caribbean countries were represented in the next two speakers, Lionel Callendar from Cuba and Arlene Van Eyk, Curacao, Netherlands West Indies. C. Rasmussen succeeded them to report on the good work being done in Denmark.

Another Gilead graduate, Hermena Siebenlist, now told the eager audience of the joyful two and a half years she had spent in Costa Rica. Making a return visit on a booklet placement, she arranged with a lady to instruct her two children in the Bible at the Kingdom Hall twice weekly, since the lady did not wish to participate in the study herself. Eventually, when the mother heard what startling departures from religious doctrines the children were learning, she wished the study to be conducted at home. Soon both she and her mother were having a part in the study and attending company meetings. Now all four have been immersed, all are regular publishers, the little boy is doing excellently in the Theocratic ministry course and the little girl and her mother conduct book

listeners were convinced of the importance of following up even booklet placements in this search for the Lord's sheep.

Like those young publishers in Costa Rica, everywhere there are boys and girls who have begun to serve and remember their Creator now. One of such, fourteen-year-old Eunice Humphries from Canada, spoke to the assembly, expressing her joy in summer vacation pioneering. Her efforts have been blessed and she now conducts five book studies, some with church members of fifty years' standing. Putting to practice Theocratic ministry training has enabled her to tactfully and informally start studies by use of the question booklet, and now she has studies with persons who once protested they could not have studies. Though she returns to school soon, she is looking forward to the day when she can be a pioneer publisher the year 'round.

The session drew toward an end with further experiences by Lars Pahlsson, a delegate from Sweden, and Theodore Nunes, from Kingston, Jamaica.

As a whole, the experiences related might have occurred right here in Cleveland, for the work of locating and feeding the interest of good-will persons is the same everywhere. These visitors brought the greetings of their fellow publishers with them and surely their joy at being present at this assembly will be reflected when they return to their distant countries. Their experiences were varied, showing the need of being diligent publishers in all the features of Kingdom service and the sure blessings of the Lord upon such. Theirs was a composite story of how proper Theocratic deportment under severe and critical circumstances resulted in bringing persons out of the sorrows of the old world into rejoicing.

stand, the company servant in convenient niches were various departments—stock room, back-call, territory, advertising, Theocratic library, etc. The servants of each department were attending to the needs of the publishers, who moved about getting literature, territory, back-calls, or turning in their field service reports and back-call follow-up slips. As minutes passed, more publishers arrived at the hall, exchanged greetings, and some of them, having brought along newly interested persons, joyfully introduced these "sheep" to the other publishers, making them feel entirely at home.

(During this enactment cablegrams and telegrams were being read over the loud-speakers. They were Theocratic greetings to the Assembly from witnesses from far away points—South Africa, Uruguay, Montevideo, Alberta (Canada), Western Australia, Nicaragua, Northern and Southern Rhodesia, Guatemala, Manchester (England), Bolivia, Cuba and Panama.)

Fifteen minutes had passed. Everyone in the vast audience in the Stadium now realized what was taking place. Down there on the stage, in pantomime, a typical weekly service meeting of Jehovah's servants was being acted out. The servants had arrived early, to care for the publishers' needs before the program began. A few publishers were still crossing hurriedly toward the stage, just the way publishers everywhere hurry to get to the Kingdom Hall in time—in fact, two or three of them got there late! Anyway, the orchestra is now silenced, the assembly is hushed. It is time for the service meeting.

The company servant, who acts as chairman, M. N. Quackenbush of Brooklyn Bethel, opens the meeting. First a song, accompanied by pert, lively piano melody; then prayer to Jehovah for his blessing. The company servant's first remarks are words of greeting to the newly interested persons who are present; he explains the purpose of the service meeting and welcomes them to come again. Then he opens the service meeting proper by references to the current testimony period entitled "Creator's Remem-

bering the Creator too." He asks questions and pointed out the practical means of remembering the Creator during August by placing a special combination of literature with the people so that they might remember the Creator too.

Following this portion, witness C. E. Sillaway (Bethel) talked about how to deliver the message which makes others remember the Creator. Fear must set up no barrier to delivering the message, but love must motivate to action: "There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear", the speaker quoted from 1 John 4:18. The love needed was two-fold. Love for the Creator, love for His creatures. Love for the Creator must be shown by taking action against those that reproach His name, chiefly, Satan and his unseen demons; their false charges must be refuted by declaring and proving the Creator's goodness. Love for His creatures must be shown by searching out honest people who desire true relationship with their Creator and showing them His arrangement for such relationship, which is His Kingdom. Delivering the message is simple because Jehovah through His "faithful and wise servant" organization has prepared it in printed form and anyone can deliver it to the people. *The Messenger* was cited as the latest form of the message, which all were urged to help deliver to Cleveland's "good-will".

K. M. Jenson, long a member of the Bethel family, then took over to discuss the actual offering of the literature at the door. If any publishers were in doubt as to how to deliver the message, then two demonstrations which the speaker directed showed just how publishers, schooled in Theocratic Ministry training, can deliver the message at people's doors.

Merely leaving the printed message with people may mean nothing at all in the long run. That is why publishers should call back on the people. D. A. T. Lunstrum of Bethel took over to consider back-call activities. He interpolated his discussion with demonstrations, one showing what happens when a publisher places literature, fails to call back; and the person reading it discards the

for Jehovah's Kingdom upon seeing these things.

Harold Gale, special pioneer from Kona, Hawaii, encouraged the witnesses by relating his experiences in teaching people of goodwill and overcoming language difficulties such as exist in the Hawaiian islands. There followed short messages from Ofelia Estrada, of Argentina, on apartment, house and business witnessing, and James Odham of Alaska. Having heard from these far-flung points of the Western Hemisphere, next the country of Finland was represented by K. Salavaara of the Helsinki Bethel home. Four years ago he was a soldier in the Finnish army and held the opinion common to most people in Finland that Jehovah's witnesses were anti-patriots. That this was not true was first revealed to him while in a military hospital, where he read the book *Salvation* and began to learn the truth. At this decisive change in his life, heretofore devoted to war, he experienced some qualms about going forth in the service wearing the invisible armor prescribed for Christians. But great was his joy when he learned to wield a new weapon, the sword of the spirit, in Jehovah's invincible army. While most Finns look to America as their hope in the world, some realize that no present state is righteous and wish to be taught concerning God's kingdom. For those who yet sleep and do not see this fact, *Awake!* will be an aid in bringing them the truth.

Next the assembled witnesses heard Hilda Stone, of El Salvador, who exhorted patience in dealing with timid new publishers; Blanche Thomson, Trinidad; Cecil Bruhn, Australia; and Maud Yuille, Brazil. This last delegate related an experience that proves how alert publishers can redeem much time for gospel preaching. In her assignment of Rio de Janeiro she had begun a study with a family who lived an hour's ride away on a narrow-gauge suburban train. She wished to continue this Sunday afternoon study, but regretted the time lost in traveling. She noticed that many passengers were Protestant church-goers carrying Bibles, so she put to practice what she had learned in their weekly Theocratic ministry course in Por-

have been immersed, all are regular publishers, the little boy is doing excellently in the Theocratic ministry course and the little girl and her mother conduct book studies with others. Certainly all

the story of how proper Theocratic deportment under severe and critical circumstances resulted in bringing persons out of the sorrows of the old world into rejoicing with Jehovah's Glad Nation.

The Service Meeting

The throng that assembled for the Wednesday evening session was treated to one of the most realistic pantomimes ever enacted by living characters. In no respect was it spectacular; its effect was not created by dramatic conflict; yet the impact it produced upon the audience will result in marked advancement in the organizational functioning and educational progress of Jehovah's witnesses all over the earth.

The play began to get underway in such an inconspicuous manner that the audience hardly realized what was in course of action. The Stadium was ringing with a quar-

ter hour of Kingdom songs. Down on the stage figures were moving busily about. Jehovah's witnesses and persons of good-will easily identified the setting. It was any one of thousands of Kingdom Halls located in any country where Jehovah's witnesses carry on true worship. There was the speaker's

the service meeting and welcomes them to come again. Then he opens the service meeting proper by references to the current testimony period entitled "Creator's Remembrance Testimony Period," a special period of time when Jehovah's servants keep uppermost in their mind their remembrance of His great loving-kindness. These remarks led to discussion of the day's text, which sounds the keynote, "I will bless Jehovah, who hath given me counsel." (Psalm 16:6,7 A. S. V.) Then the evening's program is previewed, the company servant gives his place to the first speaker, R. C. Wheelock, also of Bethel.

He rises to discuss the testimony period, "Creator's Remembrance." What does it mean? Who should remember the Creator? What does remembrance of Him motivate them to do? How are they to do

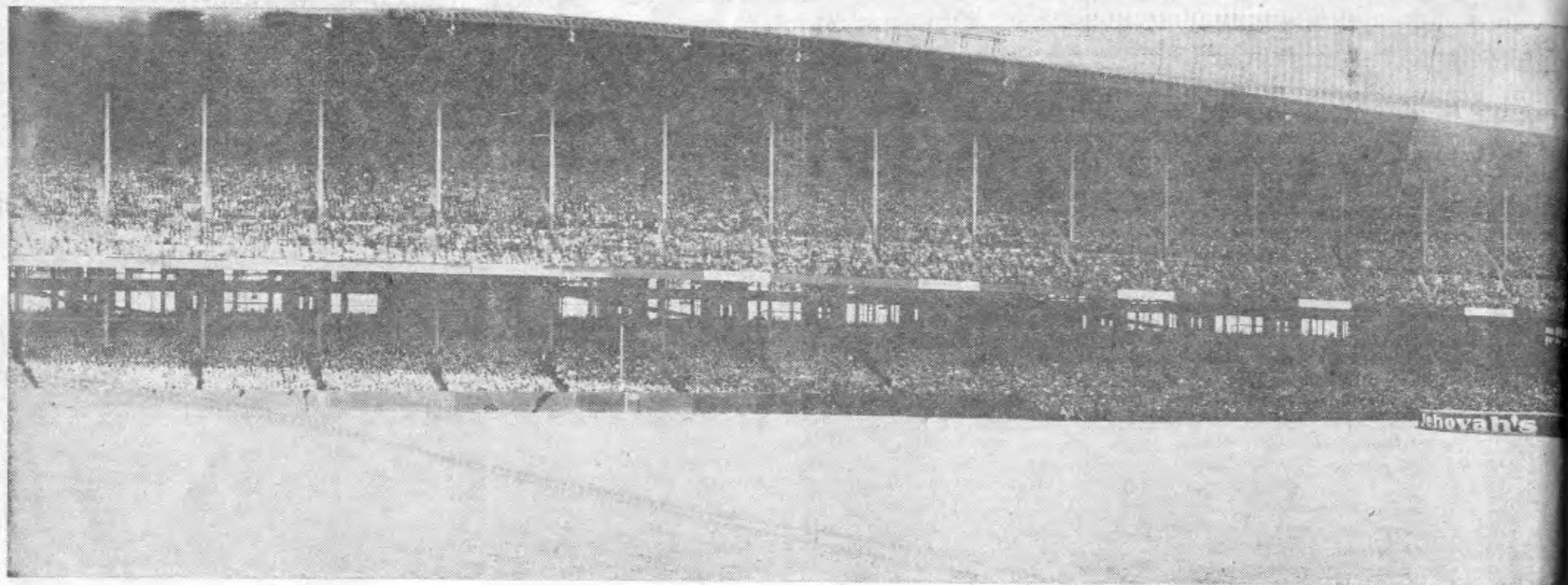
back-call activities. He interpolated his discussion with demonstrations, one showing what happens when a publisher places literature, fails to call back, and the person reading it discusses the message with prejudiced persons who leave him likewise prejudiced against the message. The next demonstration called for lively argumentation when another publisher appeared and had to tear down the prejudice out of the "sheep's" mind. The point is, each publisher should keep right after his own back-calls and not neglect to call on interested persons as soon as needful. Twelve minutes were consumed by this discussion.

And now, what is the climax of all phases of gospel preaching as discussed so far? "Book studies!" declared the final speaker, B. B. Mason, a graduate of the Watch-

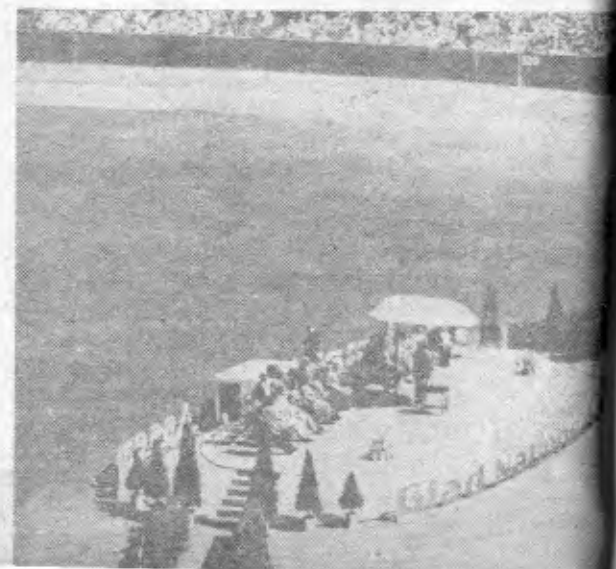
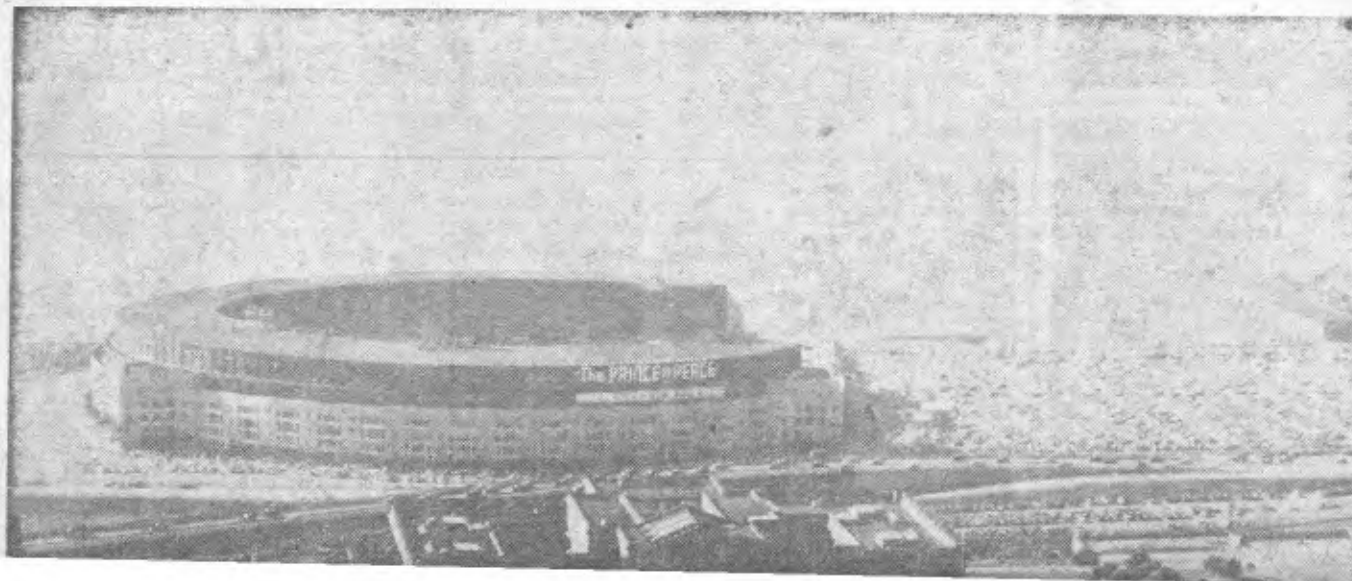
(Continued on page 26, column 1)



The model Theocratic service meeting is opened by company servant M. N. Quackenbush.

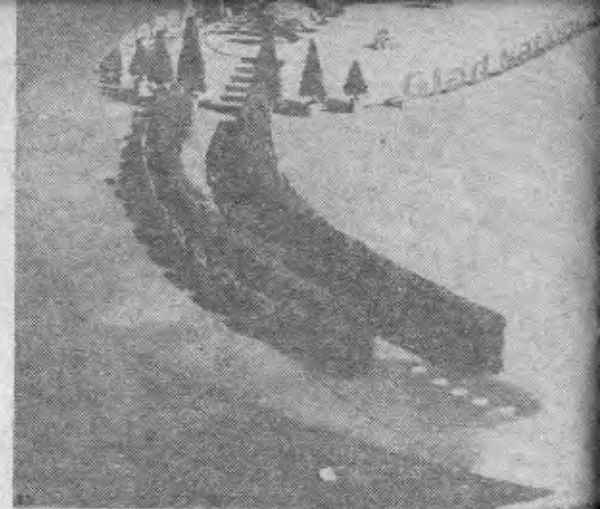


This panoramic photograph spreads out most of the Stadium horseshoe to s





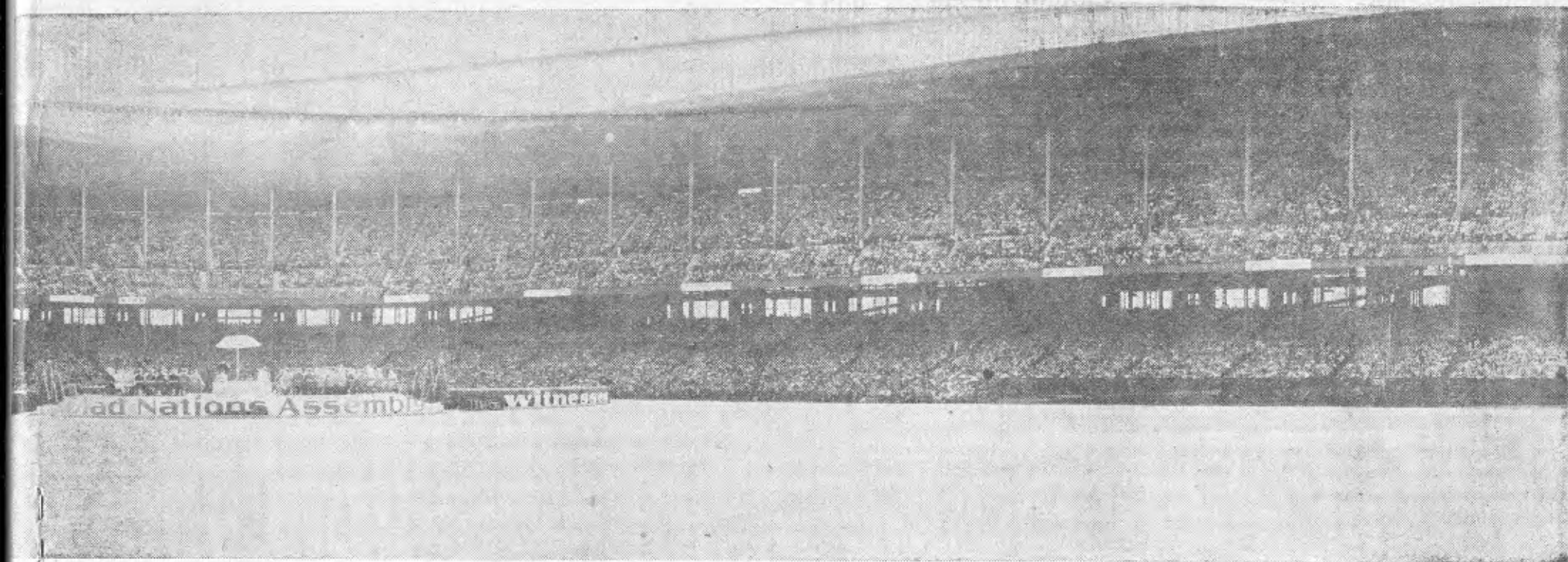
Parking lot filled at one of the sessions in the Stadium.



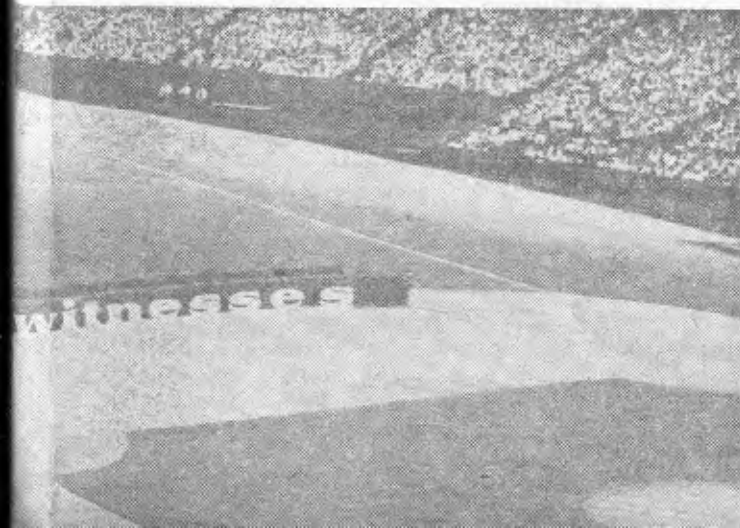
Unique platform set up on

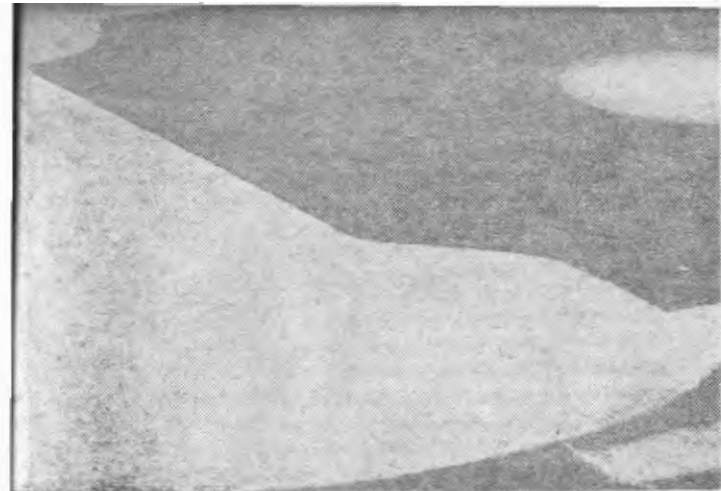


Panoramic view of a stretch of the trailer camp of Je



how most of the 80,000 that listened to the public lecture "The Prince of Peace".

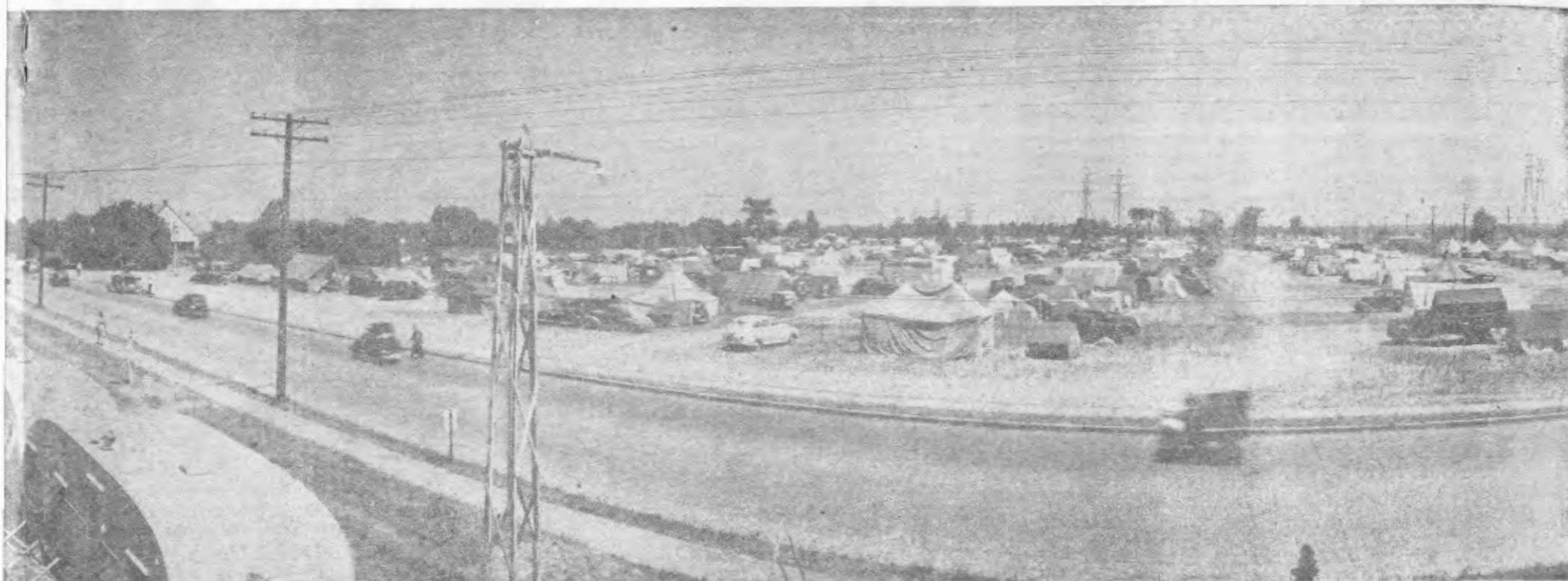




playing field for convention speakers.



Conventioners in the Stadium at one of the afternoon sessions.



va's witnesses, at West 130th Street and Brookpark Road.

"Laying Up Sound Wisdom"

A thousand years before Christ it was declared by King Solomon: "Jehovah giveth wisdom; out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding; he layeth up sound wisdom for the upright." (Proverbs 2:6,7, *American Standard Version*) Solomon could say this with firsthand knowledge of its truthfulness; for had not Jehovah God given him wisdom that his fame spread to the uttermost parts of the earth? Sound wisdom did not begin or end with Solomon. Why, such was available to man at the very beginning of his existence. Jehovah God had specially arranged that sound wisdom be laid up in written form for such kings as Solomon.—Deuteronomy 17:18-20.

From the time God gave the law to Moses at Sinai, in 1513 B.C., Jehovah God began laying up wisdom in written form that it could be reliably handed down from generation to generation, and he continued doing so over a period of sixteen centuries, all the way down to the time of the apostle John, about A.D. 100. The story of how God laid up this sound wisdom over this long stretch of centuries is an absorbing one, and, when the composition of the 66 books that go to make up the complete Bible canon is traced along the stream of time, his great Book of sound wisdom opens up as an even more familiar companion.

For 25 centuries before the first word of the Bible was ever written man had been leaving a trail in history. That history had been handed down orally from father to son; but now the time had come for a more sure way of preserving this history and also present and future happenings of importance. God ordained that it was due time for Bible writing to begin. He started it off on the stormy height of Sinai, and by his holy spirit directed Moses to carry on the work.

The prophets Nathan and Gad together with Samuel were the three co-writers of the Bible books designated First and Second Samuel. The next Bible books to pick up the thread of historical narrative are Kings and Chronicles, and they carry it all the way down to Israel's captivity in Babylon. Evidence is strong to indicate that Jeremiah is the writer of Kings and Ezra that of Chronicles. In the period of the kings from David to the captivity most of the prophetic books of the Bible, those written by the so-called "major" and "minor" prophets, were recorded. King David also contributed to the growing Bible canon in writing about half of the book of Psalms. Solomon, too, shared as the writer of Ecclesiastes, the Song of Solomon, and the bulk of the book of Proverbs.

Up in restored Jerusalem after the return from Babylonian captivity (537 B.C.) more Bible writing is done. The prophets Haggai and Zechariah write their prophecies there. A few years later the scribe Ezra journeys up to Jerusalem taking with him the book of Esther, written by Mordecai in Persia. Ezra, too, writes the book that bears his name and also the historical account known as First and Second Chronicles. Nehemiah makes the final contribution of historical material. Toward the close of his governorship it is probable that Malachi penned his short prophecy and finished off the writing of the Hebrew canon.

A.D. 29 Jesus launched a preaching campaign that changed the history of the world, yes, the history of the universe! The detailed record of his ministry, his miracles, his Kingdom testimony and his provision of the ransom certainly is sound wisdom of the highest order worthy to take its place alongside the old Hebrew Scriptures. The handing down of the record of such momentous things Jesus would not leave to the unreliable lips of oral tradition. Was he not opposed to such traditions of the elders? Hence Jehovah God and Christ Jesus caused faithful apostles and other consecrated



Left: C. D. Quackenbush delivering "Religion versus Sound Wisdom". Right: A. D. Schroeder presenting "Laying Up Sound Wisdom".

"Religion versus Sound Wisdom"

"Religion has always opposed the sound wisdom of the Bible, whether that religion be Catholic, Protestant, Jewish or some so-called heathen brand". With this introductory statement the second speaker on the Thursday afternoon session, C. D. Quackenbush, from the Brooklyn Bethel home, opened his forty-five-minute discourse on "Religion versus Sound Wisdom". Thence he showed how religion started opposing God's wisdom as long ago as the time in Eden. The Devil's opposing doctrine of the immortality of the soul was shown to have had its birth then and to have been kept alive down through the centuries by hundreds of brands of religion.

The history of religion's fight against the sound wisdom of God's Word was traced through the flood of Noah's day, the time of Nimrod, and the time of the exodus of the Israelites from Egypt. And only three months out of Egypt, when

Middle Ages by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy snuff out the Bible itself!"

After the fall of Jerusalem in 607 B.C. and the period of desolation of the city and then the return of the Jews to Jerusalem, a change in religion's tactics took place. Gross idol-worship gave way to a more subtle form of religion, the birth and growth of Judaism. It was a time when a mixture of religious traditions developed by the Jewish rabbis, which oral tradition was supposed to be a commentary on God's Word but which was in fact the accumulation of private interpretations of generations of rabbis. By Christ's time many were led into the religious snare of making void God's Word by showing a preference for these contradicting oral traditions of the elders.

Thence the speaker launched into a discussion of some of the teachings of the Talmud to illus-

Thursday Morning Session

Thursday morning, Publishers' Equipment Day, the assembly for field service was conducted by P. Chapman, the Watchtower Society's representative of Toronto, Canada, who, after reading and discussing the day's text, Leviticus 16:15, called on three witnesses for experiences. First, Stanley Jones, a servant to the brethren in England, told of a group book study held in a town in England, that aroused so much interest in the neighborhood that the parson dropped in. He was late at the study and came in just as the soul was being discussed. An argument ensued in which the parson was thoroughly beaten by scriptures. All the others attending the study were thoroughly convinced of the Bible truth that all human souls are mortal. The parson never returned.

Second, Brother Gordon Kammerud, a Gilead graduate doing

for Bible writing to begin. He started it off on the stormy height of Sinai, and by his holy spirit directed Moses to carry on the work. In the 39 years that followed, God through the writing hand of Moses brought forth the books of Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, and Deuteronomy, yes, and even the book of Job. Joshua followed in Moses' footsteps, not only as the visible head of the nation of Israel but also as a writer to lay up more sound wisdom.

Some 350 years pass after Joshua's time before any more Scripture writing was done. The record of these years was written by Samuel, the last judge of Israel, in the book entitled Judges. Samuel also wrote the book of Ruth.

(Continued from page 23, col. 5)

tower school and scheduled to go to Australia. It is by the book studies that "others will learn of Jehovah's purposes." He pointed out that only one-third of the Kingdom publishers in this model company were conducting book studies; he analyzed reasons why more were not doing so, and pointed out constructive ways to help others start book studies. Servants of the company would be glad to help the publishers, he said. One's lack of much knowledge meant no hindrance, for what amount of knowledge he did possess far exceeded that of persons in general, on the Kingdom truths. The speaker used a demonstration to show how to develop a back-call into a Bible book study. He urged publishers to utilize all company arrangements, such as back-call nights and the public lectures, to improve their book study work. He closed urging the assembled group to show remembrance for their Creator by helping others to learn of Jehovah through book studies.

Then the company servant, after making some announcements, followed by a song, asked that the service meeting be brought to a close with a word of thanksgiving to Jehovah. This delightful program ended in resounding cheers from the Stadium, as comments flew thick and fast, such as, "That's the kind of service meetings we want to have back home in our company from now on!"

reliance upon oral tradition. Was he not opposed to such traditions of the elders? Hence Jehovah God and Christ Jesus caused faithful apostles and other consecrated followers of Jesus to commit these things to writing in the Greek language, the holy spirit operating upon them just as it had in the case of the Hebrew-Scripture writers.

Probably the Gospel of Matthew was the first written; then later supplemented by the Gospel accounts of Mark, Luke and John. Luke also wrote Acts, about A. D. 61. The apostle Paul wrote 14 inspired epistles, the first being to the Thessalonians about A. D. 50 and the last coming some fifteen years later. Epistles were also added to the growing canon by James, Jude, Peter and the aged apostle John. With the writings of the apostle John the Bible canon is complete, and we are at the close of the first century after Christ, and the end of the sixteen-century period used by Jehovah God in laying up the sound wisdom of his Word, the Bible.

(Continued from page 19, col. 5) where in this issue of *The Messenger*.)

The Thursday afternoon session was opened by P. Chapman of the Watch Tower Canadian branch office. After the conventioners sang praises to Jehovah God, C. A. Wise, a member of the Brooklyn Bethel family for more than fifty years, introduced delegates from Nicaragua and Hawaii who told experiences they had while preaching in those distant lands.

As a prelude to N. H. Knorr's moving lecture, A. D. Schroeder, a member of the faculty at Gilead, spoke on "Laying Up Sound Wisdom", and C. D. Quackenbush, a member of the Brooklyn Bethel family, spoke on "Religion versus Sound Wisdom".

The first of these two lectures told how Jehovah God had made sound wisdom available to man ever since Eden, and that 2500 years after man's creation God began to have such sound wisdom recorded that the writing of the record of God's sound wisdom for man lasted over sixteen centuries, being completed by John at the end

of Noah's day, the time of Nimrod, and the time of the exodus of the Israelites from Egypt. And only three months out of Egypt, when Israel was encamped about Sinai and when Moses was on the mount receiving sound wisdom from God, even the Theocratic law forbidding image-worship, the people below had succumbed to opposing religion and had built a golden calf and were worshipping it. Through the time of the judges and the kings the tide of battle ebbed and flowed as Israel went through its ups and downs, sometimes true to Jehovah, at other times ensnared by heathen religion.

Illustrating religion's fight against sound wisdom the instance of King Jehoiakim's burning of Jeremiah's inspired roll of prophecy was cited. But religion's defeat was shown in that another roll was written containing all that was in the first and much more. The speaker drew a parallel: "That blasphemous action did not snuff out sound wisdom, no more so than did the wholesale Bible burnings indulged in during the

of the first century after Christ.

The second lecture traced religion's opposition to sound wisdom from Eden till now, especially the Jewish opposition through tradition known, in its written form, as the Talmud, and the Catholic Hierarchy's opposition to the translation of the Bible into English. (Condensations of "Laying Up Sound Wisdom" and "Religion versus Sound Wisdom" appear in this issue.)

After C. D. Quackenbush finished his lecture, President Knorr was introduced. He stepped to the microphone and, with earnestness and impressiveness, delivered his discourse, entitled "Equipped for Every Good Work". The outburst of enthusiasm at its announcement was not enough to release the pent-up emotions of the audience; throughout the rest of his discourse the speaker was interrupted again and again by wild applause. After the lecture all hurried to get a copy, the pioneers free and the others on a 50c contribution. What a fitting climax for Publishers' Equipment day!

these contradictory oral traditions of the elders.

Thence the speaker launched into a discussion of some of the teachings of the Talmud to illustrate their character opposed to God's Word. Prior to and during Jesus' time these traditions were handed down orally, but after the coming of Christ and the writing of the Greek Scriptures the Jewish rabbis forgot the supposed sacredness of their oral law, which forbade its being put into writing, and caused these traditions to be recorded that they might offset the newly written Greek Scriptures.

Stating that "the opposition raised to the Bible by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy is not a whit behind that of the Jews' religion", the speaker made transition from the Jews' religion to the misnamed "Christian religion". A quick survey followed of the Catholic cult's vicious and bloody battle waged against the Scriptures down through the Middle Ages.

Special treatment was given to the Hierarchy's fight against the translation of the Bible into English. They desired to keep it in the shrouds of dead Latin so that the common people could not read and study for themselves but must come to the priests for the selfish and private Hierarchy interpretations. Victory for the Bible in the speech of the common people was shown to have been won but only after the battlefield had been red-dened by the blood of many of the Bible's champions.

In conclusion the speaker declared: "Catholicism, Protestantism, Judaism, heathenism, all these religious isms of the Devil, have fought against God's sound wisdom down through the passing centuries. But the Bible has won out against all religious comers, and continues to win, and will be hailed the unchallenged winner over religion at the Battle of Armageddon, when the Almighty Jehovah God rises up to vindicate his name and his inspired Word. And till then sound wisdom is available in unlimited quantities for all those who sigh and cry for the abominations done in religious Christendom, for those sick of religion's fodder, for those who hunger and thirst after righteousness.

Second, Brother Gordon Kammerud, a Gilead graduate doing missionary work in Puerto Rico, told an experience he and four other pioneers had in a drugstore in Fajardo, Puerto Rico. The five pioneers and many of the townspeople took refuge in the drugstore during a shower. Each of the five witnessed to a different group of refugees and in 45 minutes all together placed a total of 16 books and 30 booklets containing the Kingdom message.

Third, Donald Rendall, from the London Bethel, told of being approached by a lady near a London subway as he was handing out announcements for a public lecture on the Scriptures. She had been a Catholic, but her priest once told her to destroy her Bible. She wanted to obey her priest, but her conscience would not allow her to destroy God's Word. Finally she took her Bible out and tore out a sheet at a time and let the wind carry it away, hoping someone would find it and read it. Then she became a spiritist. The evil spirits were telling her not to eat. After witness Rendall conducted several studies with her in her home, she saw the truth of God's Word, withdrew from spiritism and is now an active minister of the gospel.

Mr. Chapman, after offering thanks to God in prayer and asking His blessing on the further sessions of the day, dismissed the assembly for field service and the four foreign-language sessions, Ukrainian, German, Finnish and Hungarian.

All four sessions were held simultaneously from 10:00 to 11:00 Thursday morning. The Ukrainian meeting, in the Music Hall, was attended by 800 delegates and was presided over by E. Zarysky of Canada. In the Little Theater 953 German-speaking witnesses assembled and 500 more were turned away for lack of room. K. Hoppe of Brooklyn Bethel presided. E. Nironen of the Watch Tower branch in Finland conducted the Finnish-speaking assembly in the Stadium for 134, while D. R. Vesey conducted the Hungarian assembly in another part of the Stadium, attended by 685 Magyar-speaking delegates.

Watchtower Expansion Program Revealed

2,602 NEW WITNESSES IMMERSED IN LAKE ERIE

Friday, August 9, was the day selected for the immersion service. At 8 a. m. all candidates assembled in the stadium for the discourse. Then, 2,602 candidates, together with their friends and relatives, packed into waiting automobiles labeled with 'immersion' signs, to make the short trip to the bathing beach at Edgewater Park. There, in the cool waters of Lake Erie, the actual immersion took place.

What did this water baptism mean to these men, women, and children? Why was it necessary? These consecrating servants had assembled in the Stadium a half hour earlier to hear the Scriptural expounding of baptism. The speaker, Edwin Keller, a Watchtower College instructor, had explained that the words *baptism*, *baptize*, etc., all come from a Greek word meaning to dip, to submerge, to immerse, as in a liquid. "This Greek word and its derivatives are used in the Greek Scriptures more than a hundred times," speaker Keller pointed out.

about, possess knowledge. Second, he must believe that Jehovah is God, that he is a rewarder of them that show faith in Him. (Heb. 11:6) Third, he must come to Jehovah through Christ Jesus. (John 14:6) Fourth, he must consecrate himself wholly and completely to God to do His will, which consecration the act of water baptism symbolizes.

After their baptism, is that the end of the matter for these people of many nations? Is baptism their "ticket to salvation"? Speaker Keller warned that indeed it is not. Baptism itself means no more than a public consecration to do God's will. If His will is not thereafter kept, what good is the consecration? The newly consecrated

Knorr Discusses Plans for Work Ahead

In a frank heart-to-heart talk President Knorr presented to 58,000 conventioners a detailed report on the problems of reconstruction and expansion confronting the Watchtower Society. This he did in his scheduled talk for Thursday evening, "The Problems of Reconstruction and Expansion". He reviewed

the program of the Society's work worldwide, revealing that in 1939 at the start of World War II there were 71,000 active ministers. At the close of the war and actually in the present post-war era there are more than 169,000 associated with the Society. Knorr claimed that such increase is only the beginning.

To cope with the forward movement of the work, the board of directors of the Society has been forced to set out a well-planned program of expansion, and it was this program that was presented to the entire convention for consideration. Judging by the number and volume of applause, the witnesses enthusiastically approved the expansion plans.

The highlights of the expansion program are provisions for the purchase and establishment of

program by E. A. Clay of London, England, who has been associated with the Society's office there for the past 22 years. This speaker discoursed on "Anointed to Reconstruction Work". (Condensations of these two talks appear elsewhere.) As a thrilling finale for "Publishers' Equipment" Day, President Knorr took the platform at 8:10 p.m. to deliver extemporaneously his speech on "Problems of Reconstruction and Expansion". He contributed heavily to the tempo of thrills of the day. Throughout the hour and half business discussion of the president, the audience paid rapt attention and fully agreed with his expressions as to the need of expansion.

From the Bible prophecies the speaker showed that a reconstruction work was commanded to be done, that Jehovah had caused such work to be done in a typical way after the captivity in Babylon, and that the greater fulfillment was to come following the desolations of World War II. A strong point was made of the fact that the enemy tried to again desolate Jehovah's people during World War II, but had failed to bring a halt to the work despite the fact that many branch offices were ravaged by the enemy.

throughout Germany, and the one held in Magdeburg alone was attended by 6,500 witnesses. The total attendance at the ten conventions was 14,800." Mr. Knorr also considered the efforts of reconstruction in Poland, and in the Ukraine, Bessarabia, and Austria. For a time attention was switched back to the shores of the United States and the reconstruction work done in this land. Progress was shown in the figures of 35,466 witnesses in the United States at the outbreak of the war in 1939, but that the increase has pushed this figure to 65,000 active ministers during the year 1946. "It won't stop there," the speaker asserted.

A similar story of increases in Kingdom witnesses has been experienced world-wide, 71,509 for 1939 having by this year 1946 increased to 169,000 ministers of the gospel. In the brief span of 7 years approximately 100,000 men of good-will from every nation, kindred and tongue have associated themselves with Jehovah's people, becoming active ministers. After reviewing expenditures to expand the work and assist God's servants in distant lands, the speaker began specific consideration of the projected expansion program.

Branch Expansion





Aerial view of the immersion on Friday morning.

He stressed the importance of baptism to Almighty God. It was God himself who commanded John to baptize, the speaker continued. Jesus submitted to baptism to symbolize his determination to do his Father's will. "And Jesus", Keller declared, "commanded his followers not only to teach but to go and baptize all nations". No more literal a fulfillment of his command could be carried out than at the Glad Nations immersion Friday morning.

Were all these candidates, young and old, from many nationalities, qualified for baptism? Well, yes, for they had with full knowledge accepted the terms of their consecration, which terms the speaker had clearly outlined from the Scriptures. First, the consecrating one must learn of Jehovah God from his Word, know what it's

ones came forth out of the waters with a modern translation of 1 Peter 3:20,21, so forcefully emphasized by the speaker, ringing in their minds and hearts, namely, that water baptism actually signifies "the craving of a conscience right with God". A right conscience with God, they were reminded, can't be kept without doing God's will. With such expressions on their lips the candidates for immersion came forth with faces bright and determined.

On arrival at the beach, the visitor is impressed by the attractive surroundings. The approach from the main highway leads to the two large tents for undressing, pitched by the water-side, with two notices back and front "Glad Nations Immersion of Jehovah's witnesses." At the rear (Continued on page 34, column 1)

many branch headquarters in leading countries of the world and also the enlarging of the headquarters in the United States. The proposal of an enlarged Bethel home and factory in Brooklyn was greeted by handclappings of the audience. The architect's drawings of these proposed new buildings are set forth in this issue of *The Messenger*.

Evening Program

As scheduled at 7:15 the orchestra led in singing of songs of praise and thereafter the first discourse of the evening entitled "Consecration" was delivered by G. W. Richardson, graduate of the Watchtower school of Gilead. He has been assigned to West Africa where he will proceed as missionary shortly after the Cleveland Assembly. He was followed on the

desolate desolate people during World War II, but had failed to bring a halt to the work despite the fact that many branch offices were ravaged by the enemy.

Reconstruction in Germany

He gave a review of the experiences of Jehovah's witnesses in Germany where for ten years many have spent torturous times in Hitler's hideous concentration camps. Many lost their lives while others were greatly enfeebled through the endurance of the ordeal. During Hitler's regime or more particularly during the war, the Magdeburg plant was stripped of its furniture and machinery. The buildings were damaged and bomb craters were to be found on the property. But now the witnesses in Germany once again work in the open and the repairing of Magdeburg is under way. The military government of the American Occupied Zone has granted that a printing press be placed at the disposal of Jehovah's witnesses for printing Bible literature and has granted them a license and supplies to print the *Watchtower* magazine and other publications.

"It is a pleasure to report," said Mr. Knorr, "that for the month of April there were 10,579 faithful ministers in the field. These revitalized witnesses made 150,000 back calls in that one month, an average of 15 per person. An effort was made to bring E. Frost, the Society's Branch servant there, to the convention. But such an arrangement could not be completed. However arrangements were made to have a series of 10 conventions to be held

in distant lands, the speaker began specific consideration of the projected expansion program.

Branch Expansion

The speaker told the assembled audience that the Society headquarters in Belgium were already inadequate, that a fairly large building had been purchased which would be transformed into a new branch office. In the Netherlands likewise new premises have been secured for a similar purpose. In Puerto Rico, Newfoundland, Trinidad, and Italy a building work will go forward at great expense. N. H. Knorr told the assembly the amounts of money that had been required to effect such expansion in these 6 countries was over \$135,000.

The Watchtower Bible school of Gilead has played a key role in the matter of branches, for it is graduates of this institution that have crossed the boundaries of distant lands to form a nucleus for many new branch organizations. The school began operating February 1, 1943, and up to the present time seven classes have graduated with a total of 700 graduates at present. These specially trained missionaries are now to be found in 29 countries wherein 264 are serving. In addition 166 other graduates will within several weeks be in their foreign assignments.

"The eighth class at Gilead is to assemble September 4," announced Mr. Knorr, and 71 students from 15 foreign countries will attend for advanced ministry training. As a matter of information the speaker gave a brief report as to the (Continued on page 28, column 1)

For the one day of Friday, August 9, the Glad Nations Assembly became specifically an all nations assembly. This was due to the theme of the day and the program outlined in harmony therewith, namely, "All Nations Day". First there was a discourse on water baptism and the subsequent immersing of more than 2600 newly consecrated witnesses of Jehovah. The numbers were drawn from many nations. The morning, afternoon and evening sessions of the day kept the "All Nations"

theme prominent before the conventioners inasmuch as they were in the nature of continued sessions. Starting with Alaska in the morning and ending up the evening session with the United States, representatives from 31 nations regaled the conventioners with reports from these various countries. But "All Nations Day" kept perfect step with the assembly's name "Glad Nations", because all these reports discussed the gladness of the nations who were representatively rejoicing with Jehovah's people. In fact, the entire convention

can well be cited as an illustration of peoples from "all nations, kindreds and tongues" rejoicing with God's people and working in unity. The nations futilely strive to break down national barriers and draw humanity into one world whereby self-destruction may be averted in this atomic age, but all of their efforts wind up in disappointing failure. However, by the operation of Jehovah's spirit, those of his visible organization from many different nations are unified and national and racial barriers vanish.



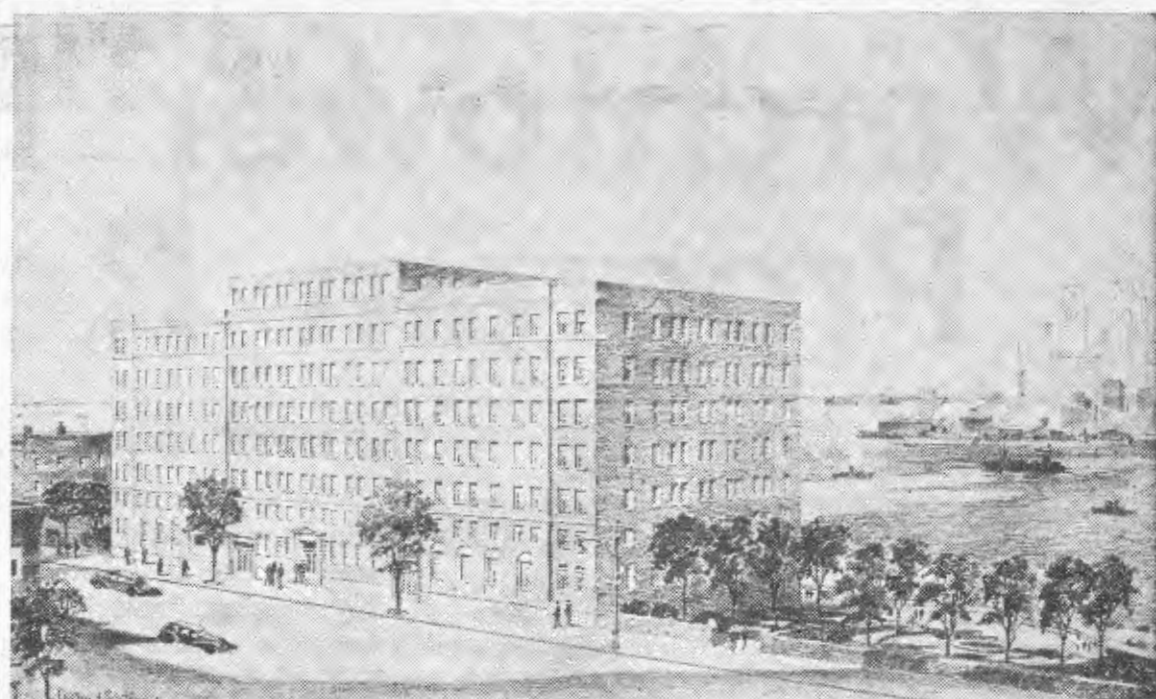
N. H. Knorr informs the conventioners on "The Problems of Reconstruction and Expansion."

(Continued from page 27, col. 5) cost of operating this special training school and expenses involved in sending and maintaining the graduates in their foreign assignments. For the current year just ending the Society has spent \$200,000 in missionary service by all these graduates. In response to Mr. Knorr's question, "Do you believe it's worth it?", a great wave of applause swept over the audience.

The speaker responded, "Thank you for the answer. We will continue to push this missionary work to the ends of the earth."

Circuit Ministers to Serve

the witnesses in their house-to-house ministerial efforts. Organizational problems of the companies will be considered as of secondary importance. Servants to the brethren will spend one week with each company regardless of size. In the United States circuits comprising 20 congregations each will be designed for the entire country. A servant to the brethren will travel in each circuit. Twice a year all congregations of a given circuit will assemble at a central point for a three-day assembly. A special ministerial servant known as a "district servant" will be sent by the Society to preside over these semi-annual assemblies. This new policy was greatly applauded



The proposed new Bethel home to be constructed along Columbia Heights. The section on the right is the present Bethel home. The higher middle section and the section on the left are the proposed additions. Notice the landscaping and promenade and new highway at the right and also that the rear building of the present Bethel has been torn down to make room for the highway and promenade system.

trate the vital need for such expansion Mr. Knorr stated that in 1927 when the present factory was constructed, they used 829 tons of paper per year. At present the demand for Bible publications has become so great that there are now used 2,700 tons. The factory has now reached its ultimate limit and cannot cope with any increased demands for literature. In view of the fact that it will be necessary in the immediate future to produce Bible literature for foreign export in addition to the American demand, the Board of Directors has concluded that the only course open to the Society would be that of vastly enlarging its present factory premises. To this end the Society has already purchased property surrounding its present factory at 117 Adams Street. Architects have been engaged to make plans to construct a ten-story structure adjoining the present factory which will be of sufficient size to cope with demands of printing for the next several years.

thermore, New York City is putting through a super highway to the rear of the present Bethel building and has condemned a fifty-foot wide portion of the present Bethel building which further limits its present accommodations. Meeting this situation, the Board of Directors decided to purchase five properties adjoining the present building at 124 Columbia Heights. These five premises along Columbia Heights have been purchased for the amount of \$203,000. To finance this vast building program of both the new factory and enlarged Bethel premises, President Knorr on advice of the Board of Directors recommended to the convention audience the amount of \$500,000 be borrowed from the witnesses by means of notes issued by the Society in denominations of \$100, \$500, and \$1,000. Those who

would wish to loan money to the Society on the terms mentioned should write the Treasurer's office of the Society at 124 Columbia Heights.

Another American expansion project recommended was that of the enlargement of the Society's radio station, WBBR, located at Staten Island, New York. Besides increasing its broadcast power from 1,000 to 5,000 watts it has also been recommended that the Society build a new, non-commercial FM (frequency modulation) station. The new enlarged radio facilities will serve an area comprising 14,000,000 people in the vicinity of greater New York. To all these several recommended expansion projects for the American field Mr. Knorr received wholehearted, enthusiastic support from the audience.

Spanish Concordance and Special

Assembly to Delight Assembly

time to push this missionary work to the ends of the earth."

Circuit Ministers to Serve Congregations

The speaker next announced a new policy with reference to servants to the brethren visiting congregations throughout America, indeed, throughout the world. In the future such servants will visit congregations primarily to assist

a "district servant" will be sent by the Society to preside over these semi-annual assemblies. This new policy was greatly applauded by the Thursday evening session.

American Expansion

Mr. Knorr now made a detailed report as to plans for expansion of the American headquarters located at Brooklyn, New York. To illus-

trating the present factory which will be of sufficient size to cope with demands of printing for the next several years.

A vastly enlarged factory will require additional volunteer workers which will have to be housed and fed at the Bethel home. Thus the present Bethel home, located at 124 Columbia Heights, will likewise be required to be enlarged. Fur-

Spanish Concordance and Special Announcements Delight Assembly

Making an unprogrammed appearance on the platform at the conclusion of "All Nations" Day, President Knorr touched briefly on the points that added up to make this assembly one of many nations. During the day the expressions of love and

greetings from Jehovah's witnesses residing in scattered parts of the earth had been brought to the assembled thousands by the representatives of the many different countries. The talks scheduled for Saturday would raise the number of different languages in which meetings have been held during this convention to a grand total of twenty. Mr. Knorr stated that great appreciation has already been voiced by the foreign-language-speaking brethren for the opportunity they had enjoyed of meeting in one group with others whose mother tongue is the same as theirs and hearing discussed in their own language some of the good things that have drawn people of varied nationalities to Cleveland from many parts of the earth for these eight days. All were grateful that these arrangements had been made for these truth-lovers of different nationalities.

A further surprise came later in the evening when N. H. Knorr introduced a new publication—a Spanish concordance. This announcement was of particular interest and joy to all the Latin-American delegates for they are the ones who can appreciate the need and value of such a Bible help in the Spanish-speaking world. Mr. Knorr stated that time and again during his travels in Central and South America he had been asked, "When can we get a Spanish concordance?" Now they have the answer—this handy instrument to aid in making glad the meek amongst the Spanish-speaking nations is obtainable at the convention book counters.

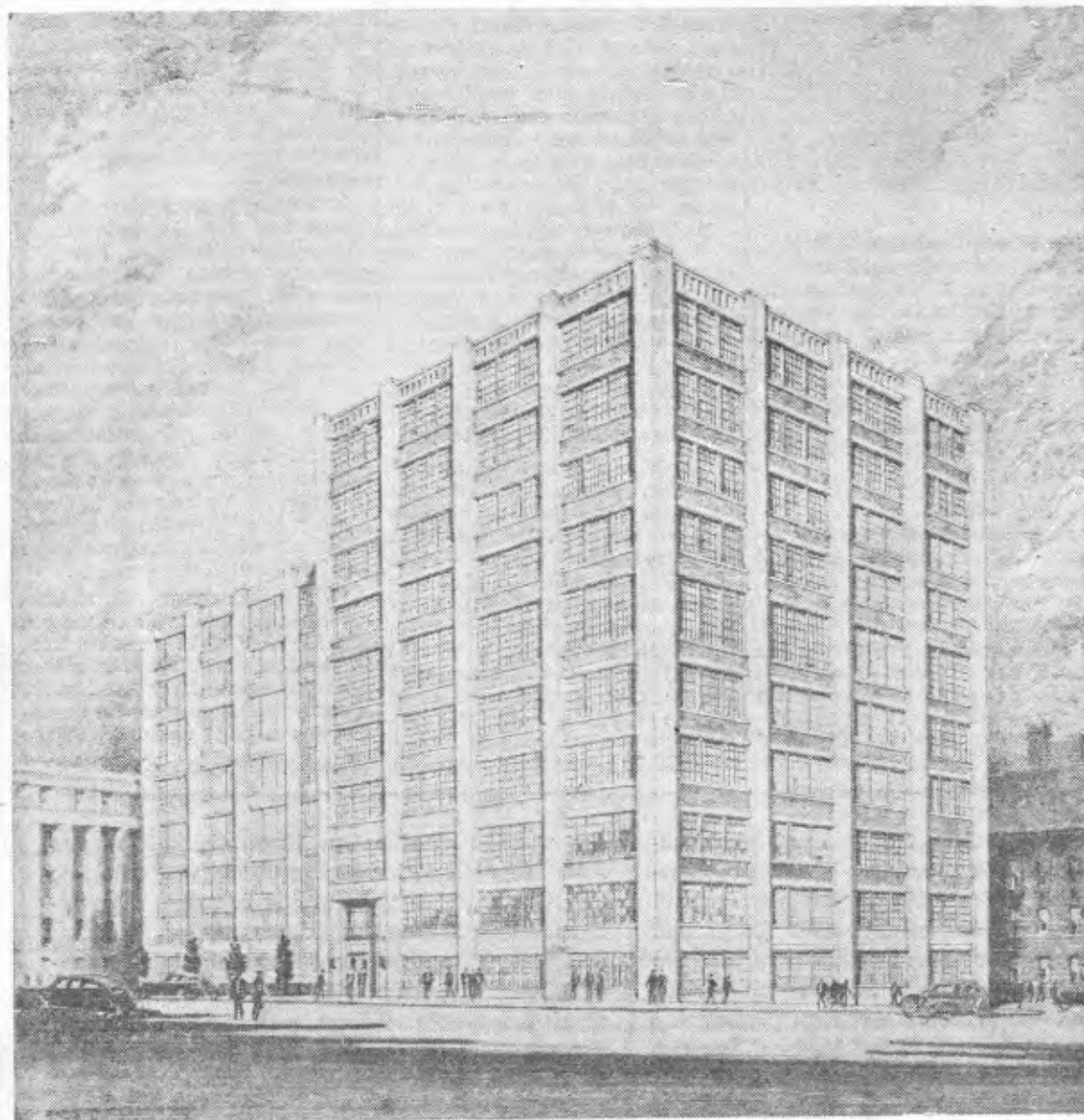
Another announcement made by N. H. Knorr was received with great appreciation, especially by the brethren in Canada, in England, and in fact, all countries ex-

cept the United States, because it is something that affects the work in their fields primarily. He made known that henceforth the subscription price for the *Watchtower* magazine in all countries would be one dollar a year. Instead of the subscription rate being six shillings a year as it has been in England, he pointed out that it will now be five shillings; and in Mexico the rate will be five pesos. Whatever the value of the dollar is in other countries, that will be the subscription price for the *Watchtower* magazine in the future.

This change goes into effect immediately and the speaker expressed the thought that it will undoubtedly make many look forward with greater anticipation to the next *Watchtower* campaign which begins in January, 1947. It is hoped that by that time one million copies of the *Watchtower* will be the regular run of each issue world-wide. At the present time The *Watchtower* is published in 21 languages.

Also acknowledged as welcome news was the announcement that the *Awake!* magazine would follow suit, that is, that the subscription price in all countries world-wide would be one dollar, except where the exchange value of the dollar would not allow for it. He called to the attention of the large audience the interesting fact that henceforth one of the magazines published by the Society will be coming out every week, the *Watchtower* being dated the 1st and 15th, *Awake!* being dated the 8th and 22nd.

Again joy was expressed by the audience upon hearing that the month of October was to be set aside for an *Awake!* subscription campaign.



Architect's design of the proposed new factory to be erected in Brooklyn by the Watchtower Society. The smaller section of the building to the left is the present factory. On the right appears the new addition.

"GLADNESS OF THE NATIONS"

After the discourse on water baptism and the departure of the candidates to the place of immersion, the convention in general assembled for songs and a review of the daily text and comment. Conducting this was S. E. Reynolds, a representative from Britain. His comments highlighted the theme of this being an assembly of all nations and showed that it did not mean all the

nations of this earth are serving God but that good-will persons from all nations assemble as companions in Theocratic service. At ten o'clock the sessions for the day began and were entitled "The Gladness of the Nations with His People". Representatives from 31 nations filled the program for the entire day. Each one spoke for approximately ten minutes. Summary and highpoints of their presentations follow:

Morning Session

ALASKA

—H. A. Woodard

In September of 1944, eight Gilead graduates headed for Alaska. We traveled by car to Seattle and thence by boat and train to our respective destinations. One of the Anchorage group was assigned to contact as many of the known interest as possible on the way. He took six cartons of books with him and stopped between boats at Wrangell. There he stayed with an old-time Watchtower subscriber and worked from door to door. Then to Petersburg, where a person of real interest was contacted, who greatly appreciated the Theocratic instruction and started witnessing on a small scale. Shortly thereafter he had the opportunity of witnessing to a large gathering of the 'Sons of Norway' in regard to our stand in connection with war.

A long winter was spent in Anchorage. Some days we had about three hours of daylight and for many days 'murk' would be a better title. Street work was done all through the winter; not a Saturday was missed.

In May we moved to Fairbanks. Summer is a madhouse for work in Alaska, as the days have 18 to 24 hours of sunlight. The people are always "too busy". In August

ence over the peoples. However, within a few years sufficient interest manifested itself to warrant the establishment of a separate branch organization of the Society at Buenos Aires. Following the manner of the witness work undertaken in the States, the witnesses in Argentina embarked upon a radio campaign during the immediate years following 1931. The radio proved to be of great help in the advancement of the Kingdom gospel-preaching, as it reached many isolated persons throughout the vast area. For twelve years, Mr. Muniz showed, the radio work made great progress, until finally in 1943, when Catholic dictatorship emerged in Argentina, the radio was closed to Jehovah's witnesses.

Such did not dampen the zeal of Jehovah's witnesses. In spite of growing censorship and dictatorship, Mr. Muniz said, the past fiscal year's report shows the Argentine organization of Jehovah's witnesses made its greatest increase; namely, a 40-percent increase. Today there are more than 500 active witnesses of Jehovah in Argentina.

AUSTRALIA

—P. D. Rees

The greatest opposition to the work today comes from misguided patriots. Of course the Hierarchy is busy behind the scenes but just now she does not seem to have fully recovered from the setback of our victory at Jehovah's hand, in the High Court of Australia. The Hierarchy is not held in as high esteem there as she would like. I recall two witnesses telling me that as they boarded a crowded bus one day a priest also got in. To the conductress' demand that

and the many people of good-will that now freedom of worship had once again come to them after so many years under the Nazi heel." Such were the opening words of the thrilling report rendered by W. Voigt, the Society's Branch servant of Vienna.

However, not all of the witnesses of Jehovah active in 1938 survived to see the liberation in 1945. Mr. Voigt reported that the Nazis executed 75 Austrian witnesses of Jehovah for their failure to 'hell Hitler'. Many more than this number died in concentration camps. Nevertheless, the witnesses who survived are now full of zeal to undertake a great reconstruction work to re-establish true worship in Vienna and the surrounding countryside.

Austria being occupied now by the four armies of occupation, namely, American, British, French and Russian, Mr. Voigt reported that in the American zone alone now over 50 congregations of Jehovah's witnesses are flourishing and undertaking every feature of the witness work. He particularly mentioned the success being had in conducting public meetings. In one small town the attendance amounted to 220 strangers. Every effort is being made to re-establish the Watchtower subscription list.

BRAZIL

—N. A. Yuille

In the course of N. A. Yuille's report on Brazil, he made the following interesting statement. "The Hierarchy claims that Brazil is the largest Catholic country in the world, and while the majority of the people are Catholics, yet they often say to us: 'I am a Catholic, but I don't like the Catholic Church'."

which excellent testimony has been given as to the Kingdom hope of the witnesses. Some policemen actually have apologized for having arrested the witnesses and try to find a way to get them out of their difficulty.

BRITAIN

—A. P. Hughes

"Frightful bombing experiences throughout the war and postwar difficult conditions have not dampened the zeal of Jehovah's witnesses in Great Britain." Thus said A. P. Hughes, the Watchtower Society's Branch servant of London. Mr. Hughes is joined by 100 fellow countrymen comprising the British delegation. He showed how the number of the Society's associates in Britain more than doubled during the period of war and today stands at a peak number of more than 13,000. Of these, he indicated, 1,000 are full-time evangelists.

As an example of their missionary efforts he cited the case of southern Ireland, which has always been a difficult territory to evangelize. Today a surprising new attitude is manifested among the Irish Catholic people, and excellent results are being reported by the many full-time ministers sent into the large cities of Eire. He also related how many of the Catholic Italian prisoners of war in Britain were seeking a greater knowledge of the Scriptures. In one Italian camp 70 Italian Bibles were placed among the internees who had never seen a Bible before. Similar experiences have been found to exist among the many thousands of Polish soldiers who are gradually being repatriated to Poland.

Afternoon Session

CANADA

—P. Chapman

The Branch servant, P. Chapman, reviewed the ban that was slapped on in Canada against the work in 1940, and sketched the

benlist, reported that it was in 1943 that the Society began to send some of its Gilead graduates to assist the native witnesses in improving their field organization.

Upon their arrival and after a few weeks' service, improved results were immediately apparent. The congregation at San Jose, the capital of the country, grew from 25 publishers to over 155 in less than 3 years' time. Furthermore, the number of congregations in the country itself increased from 6 to 12. The Society is sending still more of its Bible school graduates of Gilead to assist in the rapidly expanding work in this small Central American country.

Mr. Siebenlist reports that as a rule the natives are nominally Catholics, yet are kind and approachable with the Kingdom message. Both the Spanish- and English-speaking witnesses of Costa Rica are co-operating very well together in expanding their Bible educational service to every nook and corner of the country.

CUBA

—G. D. Papadem

Less than four years ago, just before the reorganizing of the Branch office in Havana, there was an average of 31 publishers reporting service. The following year, under the direction of the new Branch, it jumped to an average of 648. Under the Lord's guidance and blessing the work has continued growing, until today an average of 2,419 publishers are reporting. This was climaxed during June when a new peak of 2,596 publishers "made glad the nations with his people." A sixfold increase of publishers in less than four years!

Although one finds many people of good-will, the going is not easy, particularly in the rurals. One of the servants to the brethren reports that some of the publishers that have worked with him in the service have gotten up at four o'clock

In May we moved to Fairbanks. Summer is a madhouse for work in Alaska, as the days have 18 to 24 hours of sunlight. The people are always "too busy". In August we were beginning to wonder if there were any sheep in Fairbanks. Then, upon our offering up prayers with strong supplication and tears, the Lord began to open things up. Our Watchtower study grew from one good-will attendant to twelve at the last meeting before our return to Anchorage in December.

ARGENTINA

—J. Muniz

"Argentina geographically is a rich and productive country, but religiously and politically it is Roman Catholic." Such was part of the opening statement made by the Watchtower Society's Argentine Branch servant, J. Muniz. He gave a brief historical sketch of the development of the work of Jehovah's witnesses in Argentina, which work had its beginning at Buenos Aires in the year 1924.

At first progress was slow because of strong Hierarchy influ-

ence. I recall two witnesses telling me that as they boarded a crowded bus one day a priest also got in. To the conductress' demand that all move down the front of the bus he replied, "Young lady, I'll have you know that I'm Father Sweeney." Replied the conductress, "I don't care if you're Father Christman, move down the front." No, priests are not highly thought of by a big percentage of the people.

The privilege of coming to this convention is one I do so much appreciate. I feel just like it must have felt to go to Jerusalem in the early days. And I assure you, brethren, that though in Australia there is an angry nation of Kingdom opposers, there is an ever growing nation which is glad with "His people".

AUSTRIA

—W. Voigt

"After ten days of fierce battle the liberation armies of the Allies freed Vienna and Austria from Nazi domination. Indescribable was the joy of Jehovah's witnesses

literary claims that Brazil is the largest Catholic country in the world, and while the majority of the people are Catholics, yet they often say to us: 'I am a Catholic, but I don't like the priests.'" Brazil, the third largest country in the world with a population of 45,000,000, has only a handful of Jehovah's witnesses, namely, 600, as reported by Mr. Yuille.

Within the short period of 12 months the number of active associates of Jehovah's witnesses in Rio de Janeiro has increased from 97 to 246. He reports that every feature of the witness work as undertaken in the United States is followed exactly as to procedure within their country.

Although the Brazilians are generally very kind and hospitable the Brazilian field has not been without some persecution during World War II. Some have been severely tested as to their integrity in their claim of prior allegiance to Jehovah. Some have spent years in concentration camps, others dragged from their homes, put in jail and their property confiscated. Many court cases have resulted at

The Branch servant, P. Chapman, reviewed the ban that was slapped on in Canada against the work in 1940, and sketched the fight to get it lifted. In 1943 the ban on Jehovah's witnesses was lifted, but not raised from the three legal corporations. More aggressive action followed, with victory coming in May of 1945.

The property of the Society was restored and reconstruction work got under way to put it into serviceable condition. The Branch there is now functioning openly in the field in accord with Theocratic organization. The concentration camps are now closed down, and the witnesses are free and at this convention.

Before the ban Canada had between 5,000 and 6,000 publishers. In June, 1946, an all-time peak of publishers for Canada was hit, namely, 11,218!

COSTA RICA

—T. H. Siebenlist

The Watchtower Society's representative of Costa Rica, T. H. Sie-

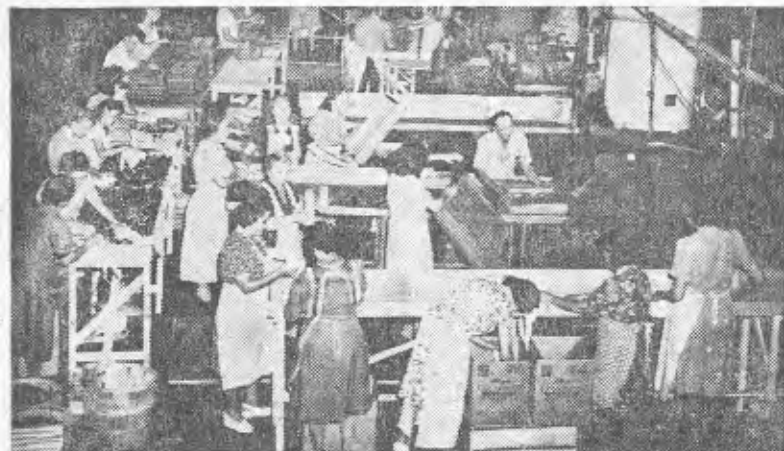
particularly in the rurals. One of the servants to the brethren reports that some of the publishers that have worked with him in the service have gotten up at four o'clock in the morning, then have walked for about three hours to meet him, and from there they have walked with him for another three hours to reach their territory, and then after spending three or four hours in their territory, they accompanied him on a three-hour walk back to the Kingdom Hall. And after hearing his discourse they walked on for another three hours, and finally reached home late that night. A total of fifteen hours' walking in one day!

Some of the pioneer sisters, young señoritas, walk as much as twenty miles in their rural territory to conduct a book study. Oftentimes these young sisters have had to wade waist-deep through rivers in order to reach these people of good-will.

(Continued on page 33, col. 1)

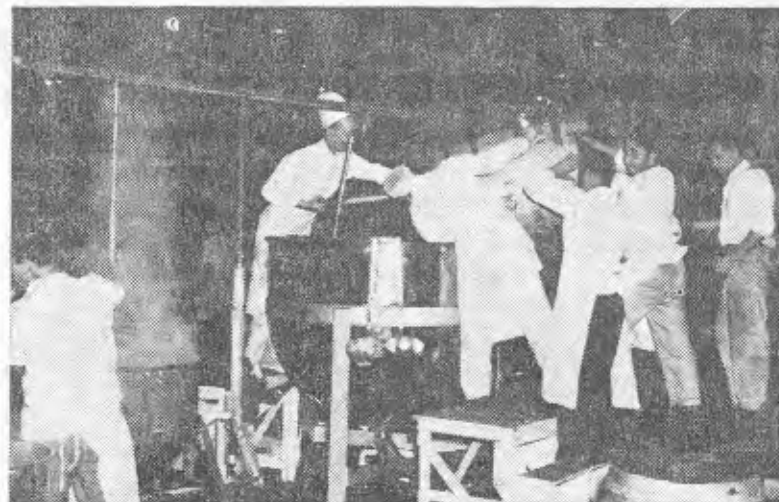


Representatives that spoke on the All Nations Day at the Assembly. Front row, left to right: H. A. Woodard, Alaska; G. D. Papadem, Cuba; A. F. J. Barnes, Newfoundland; T. H. Siebenlist, Costa Rica; L. L. VanDaalen, Puerto Rico; E. Nironen, Finland. Second Row, left to right: G. R. Powell, Siam; N. A. Yuilla, Brazil; J. Muniz, Argentina; W. Voigt, Austria; Z. Caryk, Dominican Republic; Q. D. Lauderdale, Colombia; D. H. Burt, Honduras; J. L. Bourgeois, Mexico; T. E. Banks, Jamaica; W. E. Call, Nicaragua; F. C. S. Hoffmann, Denmark; E. F. Borys, Switzerland. Third Row, left to right: A. P. Hughes, Britain; P. Chapman, Canada; G. R. Phillips, South Africa; P. D. M. Rees, Australia; C. J. Van Eyk, Curacao; W. Dey, Norway; G. Huges, Paraguay; M. H. Larson, United States; G. Jansen, Netherlands; D. Haslett, Hawaii; J. D. Pramberg, Sweden; J. R. Cooke, Eire.



Left: Tray-cleaning department in cafeteria.

Right: One of the many large kettles used for cooking.



* * *



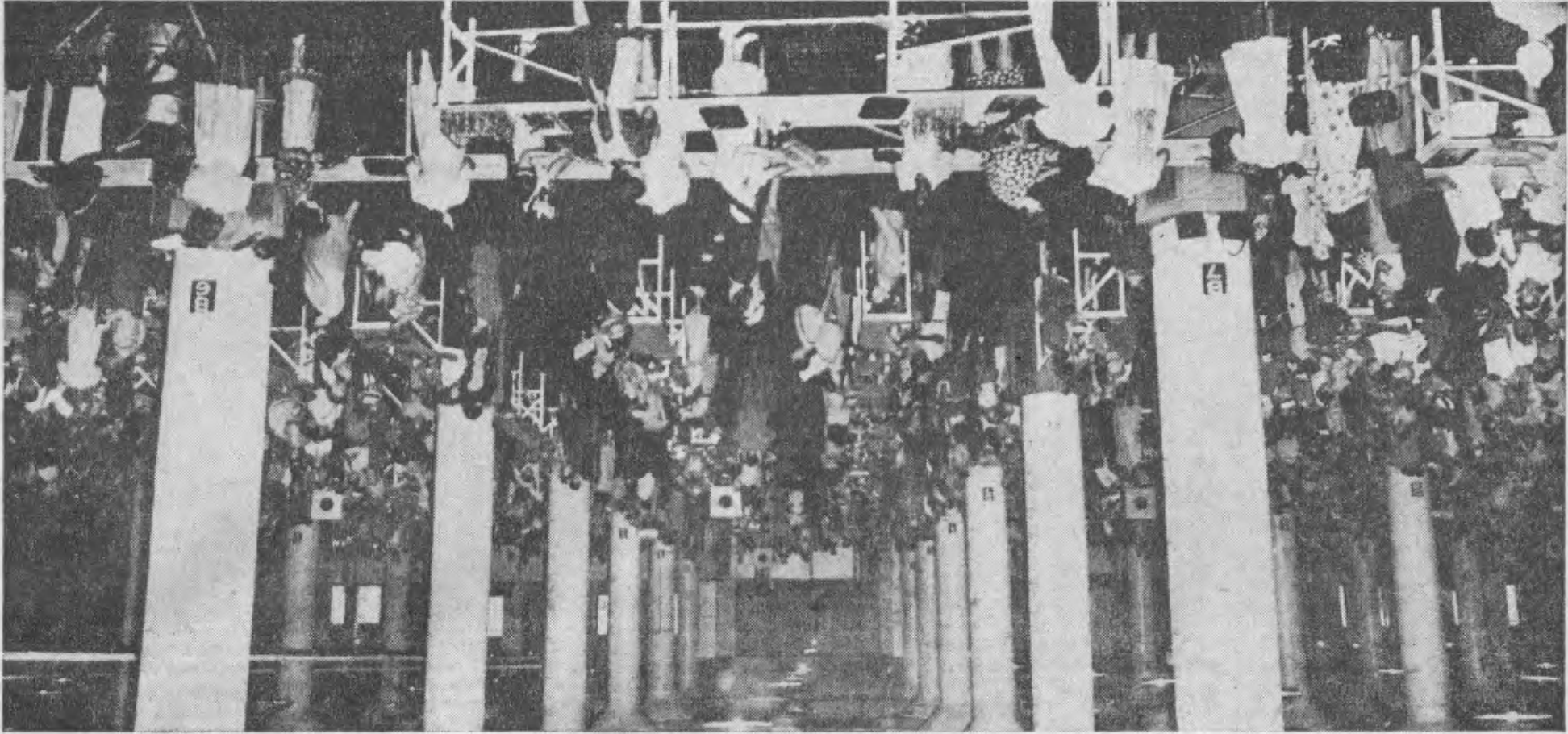
Conventioners being lined through cashiers for cafeteria serving.



Pie-cutting department in cafeteria.

* * *





General view of conventioners at the cafeteria tables. Tray-cleaning crew in foreground.



Serving counters at the convention cafeteria.



Conventioners going from cafeteria counters to tables.

SOME OF THE CONVENTION DEPARTMENTS

Cafeteria Organization

In his famous discourse known as "the sermon on the mount," Jesus drew a sharp distinction between Christians and those of the old world. He declared the well-known truth that old world supporters are chiefly concerned with material things,

such as eating and drinking and clothing themselves. He did remark, however, that Jehovah knows that his children who belong to the New World need such material things in order to sustain life. "Your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things" were his comforting words, climaxed by the definite assurance that "all these things shall be added unto you" if the Kingdom is sought first. (Matthew 6:32,33.)

Later in his ministry, after first dispensing spiritual food to the eager multitudes who came from every part of the country to hear him, Jesus, on two occasions, miraculously provided material food for their physical sustenance. His earlier words quoted from the Mosaic law, "man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God" (Matt. 4:4), sets the divine rule that spiritual food is of primary importance, but these very words in themselves admit the need for "bread". At the Glad Nations Assembly the former was dispensed in overflowing abundance, but an eight-day sojourn in the city by tens of thousands of delegates necessitates the provision of material food in enormous quantity, and for this purpose a mammoth cafeteria was operated.

The underground hall, with over 175,000 square feet of floor space, is approached by two long ramps leading off the lawns bordering St. Clair Avenue. The casual observer is impressed by the enormous size of the structure, with its forest of octagonal-based columns supporting the massive roof. Passing through the main entrance, one is consciously conducted by the

meal is finished, the empty trays are carried across the hall to the cleaning tables, where they are received and passed back to a line of five mechanical dish-washing machines and finally trucked back to the kitchen to begin the next round.

An attractive menu is arranged for each day, including cheese, tomatoes, sausages, peas, beans, carrots, kraut, cabbage, cereals, fresh fruit, bread, jam, etc., with an alternative of milk or coffee to drink. By standardizing each meal a very large number could be fed. The quantities of food required are colossal; 30,000 pounds of fresh beef, 60,000 pounds of potatoes, nearly a quarter of a million pints of milk, 350,000 sandwiches, 28,000 loaves of bread, and 25,000 pounds of frankfurters; to mention only some of the items purchased. Weeks ahead of the convention when the problem of feeding the multitudes had to be solved, the situation was difficult. Bread companies said they would be unable to supply even one loaf, but now they are anxious to trade with us. The same thing occurred with other commodities, but determination and faith, coupled with the Lord's direction, soon caused these 'mountains' to be 'removed and cast into the sea'.

The devoted hands of scores of volunteer workers prepared and cooked these vast supplies as truck loads rumbled in day by day. Some wash, cut and prepare the vegetables, emptying sacks of potatoes into machines for washing and peeling; others cut out the eyes and carry them to the forty cooks, while nearby a dozen slicing ma-

vades the whole arrangement, each department being headed by a well-instructed servant who efficiently directs the activities of his helpers, the whole arrangement being stamped with the Lord's spirit, and that cheerful willingness peculiar to the Lord's organization.

Only the Lord's spirit could enable imperfect creatures to operate an undertaking of such vast dimensions with an almost miraculous smoothness. Men of the world simply cannot understand it. No one receives one cent of material gain, love for Jehovah and love for the brethren being the motive that prompts the long and often arduous periods of work required. Experts from almost every conceivable trade make their appearance at the crucial time, while helpers pour in from the volunteer service department as the demand increases.

An army of 200 ushers marshals the crowds from point to point in orderly fashion. Loving care is bestowed upon the blind and disabled. In spite of the huge crowds of people, ushers can be seen tenderly assisting the feeble and lame from ticket table to serving stand, and then up the steps to a special table where they can quietly sit down apart from the others and eat their meals.

Pioneers, those who give all their time and strength to the work of preaching the glad tidings of the Kingdom, receive their meals free of charge. Attached to their pioneer identification card is a meal ticket for each of the three daily meals, breakfast, dinner and supper, and these are exchanged for the regular tickets at the cashier tables.

As the convention opened, the fifteen hundred workers were confronted with the task of feeding an initial crowd of 50,000 for the first day. Efficiency increased as the organization swung into action. Soon the small delays apparent at



Rooming Assignments

guides constitutes the fourth unit, each guide carrying a sign which reads "Volunteer Service Guide". Sometimes one guide leads 30 or 40 workers to a specific department. A record is kept of all the assignments. A total of 30 typists (2 shifts of 15) type the necessary cards and records, while 20 workers classify the applicants.

An entire volunteer service staff follows the same procedure at the trailer camp. On Monday more than 1,100 had been assigned to work in the various departments, including those at the trailer camp.

LOST AND FOUND

The Lost and Found department is bringing relief to numerous more or less distressed losers of valuables. Many things are daily lost by delegates, either because of hurry, excitement, or by the carelessness on the part of a few. They are turned in by finders (many of them are ushers) to the

THE POPSICKLE BUSINESS

Competition was keen in the popsickle business around the convention grounds. Many Cleveland boys evidently saw an opportunity to capitalize on the conventioners' demand for refreshments. There were also some boys of Jehovah's witnesses vending popsicles, minus the profit motive, and one of them was heard to call out: "Get your Theocratic popsicles here."

ENGINEERING DEPARTMENT

It is through the engineering department that the most ingenious and original ideas are developed. No emergency seems to baffle them. Whenever any department gets stumped or runs into a bottleneck, it takes its problem to the Engineering Department. There it is solved. Even if it takes originating some system or machine the like of which has not been seen before, nevertheless it is solved.

mous size of the structure, with its forest of octagonal-based columns supporting the massive roof. Passing through the main entrance, one is courteously conducted by the ushers to a long file of intersecting tables, manned by a small army of bright and cheerful cashiers, busily engaged in selling meal tickets.

Having obtained his ticket, the visitor next encounters a diagonal line of serving tables, along which runs an almost continuous stream of trays loaded with a plentiful portion of good appetizing food. The tables are sectioned off at convenient points where ushers line up the ticket holders, who receive their trays of food at the rate of about two hundred every minute. From the serving tables, a short flight of steps brings one to the main dining hall, where over thirty lines of special cafeteria tables are set out across the floor. Ushers are stationed at strategic points to direct the thousands of delegates that mount the steps with their trays of food. Starting from the far end, each row is systematically filled, the brethren standing on either side of the lines of tables while they eat their meals.

In this manner between fifteen and twenty thousand people are fed in an hour's time. When the

initial crowd of 50,000 for the first day. Efficiency increased as the organization swung into action. Soon the small delays apparent at first were practically eliminated. Points for improvement were soon observed by the management, and the necessary adjustments made. These adjustments resulted in the welcome announcements over the Stadium loud-speakers that delays were now eliminated, news that was greeted with much applause.

The main cafeteria hall is equipped with large numbers of loud-speakers, enabling those on duty during the sessions to receive all programs. In that way, none of those who willingly volunteered their services were forced to miss the vital spiritual food dispensed at the various sessions.

In worldly organizations, such an accomplishment as that described above (were it possible) would be accompanied by much adulation of creatures. Those who organized the proceedings would be honored and congratulated and each one in turn would come forward to receive what he considered his dues. But the Lord has shown his people that creatures are not important, and, while the deepest appreciation is felt to all who volunteered their services to feed the brethren, all credit and honor is due to Jehovah, who has made such things possible by pouring out his spirit upon creatures who love righteousness, motivating them to use their time, strength and faculties to the honor of his name and for the comfort and help of their fellow Christians.

The management of the cafeteria proceeds from a small office in the hall, where a busy staff wrestles with the many varied problems, while telephones ring, and streams of callers constantly appear. Telephonic communication is established with all parts of the building, enabling department servants to make quick contact for instructions. Theocratic organization per-

of hurry, excitement, or by the carelessness on the part of a few. They are turned in by finders (many of them are ushers) to the department, which is located at the Public Auditorium. The things deposited there are of great variety: books, booklets, song books, and other literature; suitcases, briefcases, wallets and pocket-books, some of which contain considerable amounts of money; keys, umbrellas, fountain pens, clothing, baby bottles, and, not rarely, also children.

About a thousand persons are daily inquiring as to articles they lost. Others apparently failed to take notice of the existence of the Lost and Found department as announced at page 27 of the assembly program. That's why they have not called yet for their suitcases, briefcases, money, and other necessities. The department is particularly concerned about the loser of some pills which, according to the pharmacy's inscription, are to be taken at regular hours during the day. Some lost children were called for by parents after many hours and even late at night, after a long and desperate search. Some when not finding their missing offspring at their accommodation, telephoned the department asking for prompt delivery of the infants.

FIRST AID

First aid stations are located at the Stadium, the Municipal Auditorium, and at the Cafeteria. A visit there, particularly when in good health, as this reporter is, is a most pleasant experience. The stations are staffed by twelve medical doctors, four dentists, six osteopaths, and twenty chiropractors. They are ably aided by thirty trained nurses. They serve in shifts and during many hours day and night. On the average, at the main First Aid station, they treat about five hundred first-aid cases, efficiently, cheerfully, and untiringly. At their disposal are five or more ambulances, and the station is well equipped. Even the children in the office of the dentists do not look frightened. Beat that! Yes, and a baby was born.

it is solved. Even if it takes originating some system or machine the like of which has not been seen before, nevertheless it is solved.

Among the feats accomplished by the Engineering Department will have to be mentioned six 55-gallon coffee urns, equipped with 30 feet of coiled copper pipe near the bottom for steam heating. Cold water pours into the urns from an ordinary faucet. In 12½ minutes the water is boiling, and a few moments thereafter the coffee is ready. Similar to the coffee urns, although using a flat gas plate instead of steam coils, are the food-warming "stoves". The Engineering Department designed the huge stage and canopy constructed for the Stadium.

The biggest single job tackled and solved by the Engineering Department was the creation of the Trailer Camp. The department laid out the streets, indicated the power system needed, and evolved a sanitation system that surpassed the city health department's specifications.

The six full-time workers and five part-time workers develop each idea from a rough sketch to finished blueprints. The department has proved capable of meeting every practical problem in pre-convention work.

INSTALLATION

On May 15 nine departments of skilled craftsmen set to work at building, constructing, and installing the equipment necessary to operate the mighty Glad Nations Assembly. Working under the general direction of the installation office, these nine departments gradually grew in force of numbers until at the convention's opening there were 261 workers—electricians, refrigeration technicians, mechanics, plumbers, carpenters, painters, sheet-metal workers, steam fitters, labor crew, and office staff.

One of the biggest jobs turned out was the creation of the 1½-mile-long trailer camp. Fifty-two buildings were constructed, and ten others were renovated. When the tremendous job of dismantling all equipment has been finished, these volunteer workers will feel satisfied that theirs was a job well done.



Volunteer Application

VOLUNTEER SERVICE

The volunteer service department began to be planned two and a half months before the convention began. This department in the Arcade, next to the information department, consists of four units. At the first unit or section the applicants are helped in filling out applications for service. After the applicant has properly filled out the application, he takes it to the second unit, where he is classified as to the service he can adequately render. Then he goes to the third unit, where he actually receives his assignment and waits in an enclosure for a volunteer service guide to lead him to his assignment. A staff of thirty such

Signs and Designing

Maybe there has been no Cleveland too busy to accept a handbill. Or none who hasn't noticed the placards on the marchers of his city streets, or none too absorbed to notice the streamers on automobiles, the dangling signs in the trolleys and the

billboards in strategic spots of the city, all directing him to the Stadium for the public talk on Sunday the 11th. But if so, by strange chance, surely no one could have passed the southeast side of the Stadium after the early hours Monday morning and failed to have seen the mammoth letters spelling out the words "The Prince of Peace." The eleven letters "Prince" and "Peace" each stand 17 feet high and the quotation marks are almost as tall as the men who put them in place; together they measure 160 feet across. This sign was just one of the many jobs cared for by the signs and designing department.

Before a handbill could be printed, before a sign could be painted, the designing had to be done. Thus it was two months before the opening of the convention that the wheels of this department began turning when the two designers in charge of the department met together to discuss preliminary details. They agreed upon their theme, the rainbow idea brought over from Hawaii; they selected their central color and color combinations, and set themselves to sketching. Then followed the working of these designs into handbills, placards, streetcar signs and billboards. Some of this work was for printing, such as the handbills and placards, but many signs had to be hand painted, and there was much silk-screen work to be done. The crew of workers increased until it reached a total of 16, and that they were all kept busy is evidenced not only by the fact that they used 100 gallons of paints and thinners, but by the great number and amazing variety of signs about the convention grounds.

Some signs are plain, silent indicators identifying departments or directing conventioners which way to go, or where to put their trays, or reminding them to "please keep moving." Other signs serve not so

EQUIPMENT

The equipment required to operate an international assembly of Jehovah's witnesses astounds the imagination. All equipment bought, borrowed, rented or constructed is listed with the equipment department and is distributed to various departments upon requisition. It was necessary to obtain desks, typewriters and adding machines, thousands of chairs, tableware, fans, refrigeration units, dishwashers, stoves, steam kettles, barrels—and so on down the list. Likewise listed with this department are supplies for the plumbing department, engineering, three hospital units, sound department, sign painting, advertising, etc. Many thousand pieces of advertising equipment alone were recorded. All equipment not bought, manufactured, or rented by the Society is loaned by Jehovah's witnesses, and after it has served its use, the rented equipment is returned and all the countless items that were loaned are given back to those who gladly gave it.



The Bookroom

FIELD SERVICE

Long before the convention opened, Jehovah's witnesses of Cleveland began to prepare maps of Cleveland and vicinity for the systematic preaching of the gospel to be done by the thousands attending the assembly. Maps were drawn of every section of town, and the number of homes in each section counted, so that the territories would be sufficient for groups of 4 or 5. A 35-mile radius, including Akron, Painesville, Lorain, Elyria, and Barberton, with intermediate rurals, was mapped. Cleveland itself was divided into 4,584 territories. Other maps were made, assigning to the gospel-proclaimers street corners for the magazine work with *The Watchtower* and *Consolation*, city blocks for information walking with placards and handbills advertising the public lecture, "The Prince of Peace", business territory for window placards, and factory territory, where the workmen are greeted with the Kingdom message as they come to and from work.

The total number of territories provided is 11,733, to accommodate 51,876 witnesses. There are among these 15 different foreign-language territories. Due to the great number of workers, many of the people of Cleveland will have

PUBLIC ADDRESS SYSTEM

The Public Address System is responsible (1) for the announcement system, used by all convention departments, such as the cafeteria, territory assignment, etc. These announcements are transmitted over 117 cone type speakers mounted on "baffles," located in every section of the Auditorium where the Kingdom workers may be,—the bookroom, cafeteria, etc.; (2) for transmitting all the public lectures over the entire convention grounds, from the Stadium, Auditorium, to trailer camp and two parking lots.

A force of 42 workmen, all of whom are experienced with some form of public address speaking or broadcasting, operates the system.

Four microphones are in use—one for the orchestra and three on the stage. The message is picked up from a mike by two portable pick-up amplifiers and fed into a central amplifier in the distribution room. This central amplifier distributes to 28 other amplifiers and five sound cars. The amplifiers feed 79 trumpet speakers in the Stadium and other congregational centers such as the Exhibition Hall in the Auditorium basement.

The system operates on a "low level" basis, that is, more speakers are installed over smaller areas, and the volume is played down low, which eliminates the intermingling of reverberations from one speaker to the other. The Stadium-owned equipment operates on the "high level" basis, that is, using fewer speakers over wider areas, requiring greater booming volume. None of the Stadium-owned equipment is being used at all. The Convention's Public Address system's engineers started to work the second week in July. Three weeks before convention the wiring and other equipment began to be installed. A week later the system was ready for testing.

The system is more than twice as large in scale as the St. Louis convention system. It is the opinion of the convention engineers that this is the largest sound installation ever attempted. Three of the sound trucks are equipped with 1,200 watt amplifiers, which

streets and highways; in other spots two single signs were placed to form a "V". Double faced posters, placed at right angles with the roads, delivered their announcement to those passing in both directions. The 200 posters prepared were not nearly enough to fill all the spaces obtained by Jehovah's enthusiastic advertisers.

Fifty-foot floating banners were raised 16 feet high over five main routes leading into the city. The state highway department and the mayors of four surrounding towns gave willing approval to the raising of these standards to Jehovah's Prince of Peace.

Streetcar placards in 7 colors and 2 styles suddenly appeared, 800 "dasher" signs being placed on the outside of cars and 1,000 "danglers" attached by string to the ceiling of the car.

That Jehovah's witnesses are literally signs and wonders to the world became all the more evident Monday when the city's streets came to life with thousands of information walkers, including many children in miniature "junior" signs. Twenty-five thousand placards were prepared for 12,500 information walkers, and two-thirds of these were put to use Monday. Their distribution had to be restricted to witnesses holding personal territories, else all 25,000 would have vanished from the supply counters within a few hours.

Another 25,000 window signs were released on Wednesday, half this number for placement in store windows, the other half for display on automobiles. Seventy-five thousand bumper streamers in seven color combinations were released for vehicles, as well as 3,000,000 handbills advertising Sunday's lecture.

The crowning feature of the Glad Nations advertising came as a surprise even to the Watchtower president. Monday morning a 130-foot banner with letters 17 feet high was hung over the brim of the mammoth Stadium. The sign was made as a surprise gift by witnesses in California. A special truck bed was constructed to transport the sign to Cleveland. Then a large meadow was located at Elyria, where the 31-foot

directors identifying departments or directing conventioners which way to go, or where to put their trays, or reminding them to "please keep moving." Other signs serve not so much as aids to save time, steps and inquiries, but as a delight to the eye. Delightful were the signs which the conventioners saw as they seated themselves in the Stadium for the Monday morning session, for it was here on the platform and encircling Stadium railing and upper deck that the rainbow theme appearing on the handbills and placards burst forth in all its glory. The words "Jehovah's witnesses" and "Glad Nations Assembly" in cut-out letters of rainbow hues adorned the front and rear of the platform, extending along the length of the hedge, on either side of it. Then far behind the platform, on the railing was the year's text, also in cut-out letters. These same words "Be glad, ye nations, with his people" were caught up in twenty different languages on twenty hand-painted signs that ringed the middle deck in pastel shades. The Scripture text for these signs had been sent to the Signs and Designing Department by the Brooklyn offices, after having been carefully proofread by the Society's foreign translators. In reverse order, after the program had been designed by this signs department, it was sent to the Brooklyn offices for approval and printing. As to the biggest sign, "The Prince of Peace," on the southeast side of the Stadium, the sketch was drawn by the department and then sent to California where the letters were cut out of three-inch celotex.

Whether the work was done in Brooklyn, in California, or at the department headquarters in the Franklin Auditorium in Cleveland, all was accomplished by consecrated servants of the Lord. Together they did a splendid job in making attractive signs to catch the public's eye, departmental signs by the hundreds to direct conventioners, and in converting the Stadium into a scene of enchantment with their rainbow theme. Is the work of this department appreciated by their brethren? Just recall the applause that answered the convention chairman when he asked, "Do you like this platform?" and his sincere "I do" that voiced the opinion of the thousands there.

The Bookroom

BOOK ROOM

In order for the gospel of the Kingdom to be preached in all the world to make glad the nations, the Lord has graciously provided an explanation of His Word of truth in printed form.

When a delegate minister of the Glad Nations Assembly prepares to go into the field to preach, he first visits the book room, located in the spacious basement of the Public Auditorium, under the Little Theater. As he enters this room it is no drab sight that meets his eye. On each side of the room is a section divided off by long counters, each section 80 x 40 feet. As his eye runs down the length of the 80-foot counters at his right and left, he sees neat stacks of books and booklets in every color of the rainbow. Overhead are signs in cheery red and soft blue, directing him to the literature he desires, in any of the 38 languages there available. Besides this, there are 3 magazine counters, where copies of *The Watchtower* and *Consolation* magazines may be obtained, and another devoted to the distribution of Bibles, Bible concordances and dictionaries. The 128 workers behind the counters don't have a dull moment, but all is very orderly and efficient.

To begin the assembly, 30,000 bound books of 384 pages were brought in, as well as 120,000 paper-covered booklets containing treatises on hundreds of Bible subjects, and 6,000 copies of the latest issue of *The Watchtower*. The book room opened a little early, on Thursday night, as the conventioners began coming in. By Sunday afternoon at 2 o'clock all the booklets and magazines were gone, and supplies had to be replenished from the stock of local Cleveland congregations.

A very interesting department of the book room is the Bible counter. Here are to be found 20 different editions and versions of the Bible, and concordances and Bible dictionaries.

someone calling at their door daily. This may seem strange to some, but when we consider the fact that this is the good news of God's Kingdom, and food from the Lord's table for the people, and that we get the newspapers at our door every day containing much sad news, and gladly receive daily the milk, groceries, etc., delivered to our doors, it does not surprise us to see many of Cleveland's citizens welcome these messengers of Almighty God warmly and with joy.

A very ingenious arrangement has been worked out for assigning these territories. On each conventioners' room assignment card is a number, designating the section in which his room is located. When he calls for a territory assignment, he presents his room assignment card and is able to get a territory near his room, thus being able to go from his home to his territory in the morning instead of going first to the Stadium. This saves much time and expense and does not burden the already overcrowded transportation system.

It seems that all within a 35-mile radius of the Stadium will have an opportunity to "be glad . . . with his people", for the opening day saw 2,934 territories assigned, enough to supply approximately 10,000 of the Kingdom publishers.

INFORMATION

The 120 volunteer workers assigned to give information were distributed among the information booths at six railway stations and bus terminal and also at the information counter at the Arcade. They answer questions, and also had charge of a post office, receiving mail for the conventioners and distributing it to them.

Thousands of questions are answered every day, directing conventioners to the various departments, but especially the room assignment department, how to get to the rooms assigned them, and many other questions.

convention system. It is the opinion of the convention engineers that this is the largest sound installation ever attempted. Three of the sound trucks are equipped with 1200-watt amplifiers, which carry with ease for four city blocks.

Where did all this equipment come from? The Society bought 65 of the trumpet speakers. The rest were supplied by companies or individuals of Jehovah's wit-

nesses. Equipment came in from all directions. Three sound cars were sent by the Chicago companies; one came from Tulsa, Oklahoma. Other equipment was furnished by faithful servants from California, Maine, Florida, Washington, and other far-flung places.



Parking

PARKING AND TRAFFIC

A tremendous job confronted the parking and traffic department Sunday morning. Six thousand automobiles from all over the United States, Canada, Mexico, even from Hawaii, poured in upon the Assembly center like a rumbling flood. More than half the cars left the lots and returned.

ADVERTISING DEPARTMENT

The work was done with only minor assistance from the municipal police. The department was also responsible for directing all pedestrian traffic about the Stadium and Auditorium. In about an hour's time on Sunday afternoon, 20,000 people were directed across the bridge from the Stadium to the cafeteria and back again. The department operates by a system of groups, each directed by a captain. With six main parking lots filled up and the overflow directed to two vacant ball diamonds, automobiles keep descending upon Cleveland, bearing Jehovah's glad people from every quarter.

COLOMBIA

—O. D. Lauderdale

When special publishers, graduates of Gilead College, began to arrive in Bogota last October, they had a strange language to master and before them a country largely steeped in the Catholic religion. At first the going was tough because of the customs and language and the altitude (Bogota being over 8,000 feet above sea level), but if the Lord's people are strong in faith, nothing can stop them.

The publishers found the best reception among the better class of people, doctors, lawyers, professional men and a lot of interest among students of the university. One of these students began to study for himself, took his stand for the truth, and was immersed despite the opposition of his Catholic family. It is a great joy to see people who have never before had a Bible in their hands grasping at the truth so hungrily. But by being kind and helpful the special publishers were able to overcome the prejudices of the people and those who were really seeking information concerning Jehovah and his purposes listened gladly. This was in evidence in April when N. H. Knorr spoke to a group of 87, this number being from studies alone as the lecture was not publicly advertised.

CURACAO, N. W. I.

—C. J. Van Eyk

Greetings from Kingdom publishers in the Netherlands West Indies were relayed by C. J. Van Eyk, Gilead graduate now working in the island of Curacao. He briefly described the conditions in that Catholic-controlled spot, and said that many people there are looking for release from oppression and want to learn the source of true freedom. Four Gilead graduates were sent there to aid in that respect. At first they had only a few English and Hollandish books, which were quickly placed. Their first large shipment consisting of Spanish books and booklets went quickly into the people's hands when the missionaries learned how to introduce the message in the native dialect, Papiamentu. Dutch and English are spoken to some extent, and already persons of good-

Action in the Dominican Republic recently printed the following statement: "We have added one more religion to the many religions of Protestantism, Jehovah's witnesses, according to a sign (the Kingdom Hall sign) on Parde Billini Street. 'What do these gentlemen smell like?' Mr. Caryk, the Watchtower Society's representative from the Dominican Republic, answered this question in his report when he said, 'Why is the fragrance of truth so strange to them? Because the clergy don't like the fresh air of truth that has helped so many people learn true Christianity'. Eighteen months ago, Mr. Caryk reported, the Society of Jehovah's witnesses sent a number of missionaries to the Dominican Republic. After a short period of preaching much interest in true Christianity was manifest on the part of the Dominicans. Within a short time a congregation of 40 was built up in the capital city to attend the Watchtower meeting in that city.

In due course 8 zealous company publishers took their stand alongside the 18 special pioneers sent into that country by the Society. After a period of 18 months all these many missionaries have placed a total of nearly 12,000 pieces of literature with the people in this land. The peak number of book studies being held in the homes of the people amounts to 178.

EIRE

—J. R. Cooke

It was at the end of 1936 that I first made acquaintance with Ireland as a pioneer. The Society at that time was making an effort to reach all Roman Catholics with a special message, one that hit hard at the Hierarchy. 'What a time we had! Within a few days, news of our activities had spread for miles and the warning was given that we were communists. Then Catholic Action got busy. On three occasions gangs of men surrounded us, seized our literature, burnt it, and turned us out of town. These men were obviously the dupes of the local priesthood.

In the spring of this year, I again visited Ireland, this time as servant to the brethren. I was

Instead of our membership being diminished, it grew, which is shown by the fact that before the war we had about 1,100 publishers and after it we have at times 2,000.

HAITI

—H. Wright

There are 3,000,000 people in Haiti who have never heard the message of God's truth. According to prophecy there will be some from that nation who will seek life under the Kingdom.

The majority of the people are colored and speak French and Creole. They are very anxious to learn. Education has been denied these kind good-natured people because they have been under complete Catholic domination for many years. But once given the chance to learn, they are very studious and diligent, even down to the very youngest.

Though most of the people are busy eating, drinking, marrying and giving in marriage and are sad with the terrible conditions of poverty that are prevalent in Haiti, yet those of good-will who have joined with us in Bible studies are really glad with his people. In fact, when we told them about the Glad Nations Assembly and that we were coming to attend, they were afraid we wouldn't be coming back. They said, "We have been so glad to learn of God's kingdom. Please come back to teach us more."

HAWAII

—D. Haslett

In a very colorful report given before the mass assembly of Jehovah's witnesses, D. Haslett, the Watchtower Society's representative in the Hawaiian Islands, related how the people in Hawaii are cosmopolitan, being of ten or more different races.

The missionary work of Jehovah's witnesses began in Hawaii about 1920 and has been expanding ever since, until today there are more than 5,000 subscribers to the Society's Watchtower magazine. For years the great hindrance to the witness work was the barrier of languages, which has been largely overcome in that there are now active witnesses of ten different racial descents who

ciety's Branch servant of Jamaica, B. W. I., recounted how the Society's witness work in Jamaica has been developing for the past thirty years. However, the most phenomenal increases have been experienced during the period of World War II.

It was during this period that the Society's literature was banned by the British authorities. Mr. Banks showed how before the ban 674 associates comprised the organization within the country, whereas following the lifting of the ban over 1,078 were active in performing missionary service throughout the isle. He recounted their many experiences during the period of the ban. Single copies of *The Watchtower* and other late publications of the Society somehow infiltrated into the country. These were quickly used as copy to mimeograph thousands for the hungry Jamaicans, who are keen Bible students. He mentioned that in one campaign, 1,590 new Watchtower subscriptions were obtained from the general public.

The public meeting campaign is having considerable success. Many congregations with comparatively few witnesses find it not unusual to have large audiences of 200 to 300 attend their meetings.

Evening Session

MEXICO

—J. L. Bourgeois

The organized Kingdom work has now been going on in Mexico for fifteen years and the Lord has certainly blessed the Society's efforts. Cars would drive into a little village or town, staggering under the weight of many cartons of Kingdom literature. The workers would go through the town placing books right and left and then leave before the clergy could organize their fanatical mobs. In this way four and a half million pieces of literature were placed throughout Mexico between 1931 and 1945.

But in 1941 Mexico received the *Children* book and an extensive back-call and book study program began. The Mexican publishers soon discovered that the great majority of the people didn't know how to read and write. Although

Jansen reported the following as having appeared in a religious newspaper of that country: "Jehovah's witnesses who with an enviable strength of faith give the church an example of what it means, 'Ye are my witnesses.'"

Determined not to compromise the small group of Jehovah's witnesses in 1939-40 held fast their integrity maintaining their high Christian principles. In spite of many being taken off to German concentration camps and the organization generally being driven underground, efforts were made to continue the preaching of the truth to the many sincere peoples.

Religion having proved to be a great failure in Holland, a phenomenal increase has resulted due to the faithfulness and courage of Jehovah's witnesses. Mr. Jansen showed that the net increase of active associates since the beginning of World War II is over 1000 percent. The number of witnesses has increased from 439 to 4,000 for June, 1946. He cited the scripture at Exodus 1:12. "But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew."

NEWFOUNDLAND

—A. F. Barnes

A. F. Barnes, a witness of Jehovah from Newfoundland, gave a report of the many activities of the witnesses there. In spite of the ban the preaching service of the witnesses continued under difficult conditions.

At the close of the war the ban was removed necessitating immediate steps to revitalize the organization in Newfoundland. Though it was claimed by Mr. Barnes that the witness work had been wounded, the sending of nine fully-trained Gilead graduates in the fall of 1945 soon brought about a rebuilding of their preaching organization.

He enumerated some of the adventures encountered by the Society's 40-foot boat called "Hope" which is used to reach the many small towns and villages scattered along the shore of Newfoundland. For many months "Hope" has been plying the turbulent waters from cove to cove bearing the message of the truth. Bible lectures are broadcast from the boat.

to introduce the message in the native dialect, Papiamentu. Dutch and English are spoken to some extent, and already persons of goodwill have been contacted among these various language groups. Much interest is being shown, and with the increased efforts of these missionaries many persons in Curacao will undoubtedly associate themselves with the Lord's visible organization.

DENMARK

—F. C. S. Hoffmann
"During the nerve-racking days of World War II, the witnesses of Jehovah in Denmark increased remarkably from 1,000 to over 3,000 in number," said F. C. S. Hoffmann, the representative of that land. He related that after the invasion of April 9, 1940, many sleepless nights were spent by the Danish headquarters staff at Copenhagen, fearing that their would be a fate similar to the disruptions as experienced by Jehovah's witnesses in the countries to the south.

Yet aside from the immediate internment of the Society's Branch servant, who was a British subject, the Germans in no wise interfered with the activities of the witnesses there, though there were some interruptions due to paper shortages and other national restrictions.

An outstanding war experience highlighted his report. At the climax reached between the Danish government and the invaders in the closing days of August, 1943, the Danish army was dissolved by Nazi decree and an order issued prohibiting the gathering of more than five persons standing together on a street. A large convention of Jehovah's witnesses had been previously scheduled for Copenhagen. In spite of this drastic decree Jehovah's witnesses conducted their convention, dispersing the audience in twos and threes to avoid violence from the prowling Nazi militia. Though a thousand persons were shot in the streets of Copenhagen that day because of violation of the decree, not one witness of the 1,350 gathered peaceably together to worship the Most High God lost his life.

DOMINICAN REPUBLIC

—Z. Caryk
The newspaper called *Catholic*

the local priesthood.

In the spring of this year, I again visited Ireland, this time as servant to the brethren. I was eager to see what progress had been made. First I made visits on the companies of North Ireland where many new Watchtower subscriptions have been obtained. Some special pioneers are having good success there. I then crossed the border into Eire, recollecting vividly my previous experiences there. But instead of opposition and burning of books, I had a very enjoyable trip. The bitter feeling is dying down in most places; besides that, all Theocratic publishers are learning to be more tactful, especially when witnessing to people so susceptible to offense as Irish Catholics.

My trip concluded with a visit to Dublin. On my previous visit there had been nothing in the way of company organization in Dublin, no meeting, no studies. What joy it was to find a well-established company of some 30 publishers, engaging in all features of service.

FINLAND

—E. Nironen
Here the work was condemned as bookselling and dangerous for the state, and was banned. But still the friends gathered together in secrecy, got their Watchtowers in another form, studied them more eagerly than ever before, traveling to their meetings in complete darkness, as the whole country was blacked out. It would sometimes happen that bombs began to fall during such a study, and some of them would come down quite near, but I never heard where any damage happened to the homes in which Jehovah's witnesses were assembled.

About one hundred of our brethren were taken into prisons, also some sisters. They were whipped, held on starvation diet, threatened to be shot, but nothing could move them. At the Branch office we might be visited at any time by men who inspected everything, took our books and even our Branch servant, but to the joy of the office staff we heard how one of the policemen said: "It is unpleasant to come here on these errands, as you always are kind and smiling."

drance to the witness work was the barrier of languages, which has been largely overcome in that there are now active witnesses of ten different racial descents who are able to efficiently minister to their respective racial peoples.

The organization in Hawaii now comprises five Kingdom halls as well as the Branch office of the Society located at Honolulu. Some of the witnesses now active were formerly Chinese and Japanese idol worshippers of the Buddhist religion. As an outcome of a public lecture in the Japanese language, a Japanese woman went before the Buddhist shrine in her home and told it, "I have worshipped you for many years as the god of my home and have made offerings to you. Now I have learned about Jehovah, the true God, and I must worship him and be baptized and tell others about his kingdom, and so now I must throw you out of my home." This she proceeded to do.

HONDURAS

—D. H. Burt
Recently nine of Jehovah's witnesses, graduates of the Watchtower Bible school of Gilead, were sent to Tegucigalpa, the capital of Honduras, as missionaries. Of course, we couldn't speak Spanish fluently, but by the means of a few words and much sign language we managed to place books with the people.

Usually they put up the argument that there was no money, but when we began to read scriptures pertaining to the Kingdom blessings in store for the Lord's other sheep and showed them how many of these scriptures were cited in the book, that settled it for them. I have seen more than one go to the corner of his shack and dig in the earthen floor, take out a can containing what little money he had been able to save, and gladly contribute for the book.

There is now a company organized in Tegucigalpa and the people of good-will are rapidly associating themselves with us in preaching the gospel to others.

JAMAICA

—T. E. Banks
Another isle being made glad with Jehovah's people is the little island of Jamaica in the Caribbean. T. E. Banks, the Watchtower So-

back-call and book study program began. The Mexican publishers soon discovered that the great majority of the people didn't know how to read and write. Although they showed good-will by repeatedly taking literature and listening to the message, how could they read and study? What seemed an insurmountable stone wall had been erected by the Roman Catholic Hierarchy.

Three years ago at a convention in Mexico City we were advised: "In the Kingdom all will have to learn to read and write. Why not learn now and help yourselves and the people of good-will by conducting book studies with them?" Then suddenly on August 21, 1944 the president of Mexico decreed a nation-wide emergency law. Each Mexican citizen was obliged by law to learn to read and write, and those who already knew how were to teach at least one other person. The Society in Mexico was asked whether it would co-operate with the government. We answered that we had been carrying on this educational work before the government started it—now the government was co-operating with the Society!

It was to be expected that this upsurge of educational activity would stir up the Roman Hierarchy's wrath, and it did. They couldn't very well go against the government's decree but they could forbid the reading of the Kingdom publications. They printed little signs reading, "We are Catholics; we don't read Protestant propaganda," and these were stuck up at random on the people's homes.

Since 1943, when Brother Knorr urged the Mexican brethren to learn to read and write, and to help others to do so, the number of Kingdom publishers has increased from 1,188 to 3,372, an increase of more than 214%. The "strangers" of Mexico want you to know that they are being glad with his people.

NETHERLANDS

—G. Jansen
Jehovah's witnesses in the Netherlands have piled up an enviable record of withstanding Nazism during the period of occupation. In spite of continual opposition from the clergy, many of whom collaborated with the Nazi leaders, Mr.

For many months "Hope" has been plying the turbulent waters from cove to cove bearing the message of the truth. Bible lectures are broadcast from the ship and thereafter personal calls are made upon the people with various Bible study helps.

NICARAGUA

—W. E. Call
Prior to the arrival of two Gilead graduates in Nicaragua in June, 1945, the Kingdom message was virtually unknown. W. E. Call, the Society's representative, was recently sent to Nicaragua to better assist in the organization of the missionary work in that field.

His was a very interesting report relating their many difficulties and experiences, and among other things he told of a public lecture attended by an Evangelical Sunday school teacher together with six of his "flock" who had received invitations. Elated over what he had heard, he took the news back to his church. The next Sunday he appeared at the meeting again with the announcement that he and the six had been thrown out of the church and that he was again at Kingdom Hall to learn more. This man and his wife now freed of religion have taken their stand as Jehovah's witnesses, becoming very zealous in publishing the good news of the Kingdom to their fellow townsmen.

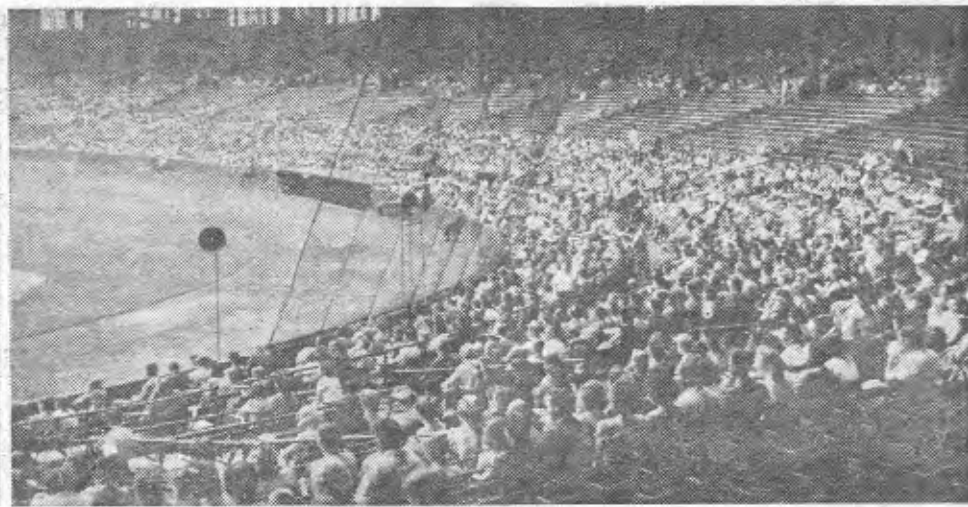
NORWAY

—W. Dey
During the first year of the Nazi occupation of Norway little interference was experienced. However, upon complaint by several clergymen, the Nazis clamped down on Jehovah's witnesses July 8, 1941. The Hitler ban forbade all meetings, which ruling disrupted the public witness work of Jehovah's witnesses. Thousands of books were seized by the Nazis who pulped them and liquidated the various other assets of the Society's office in that land. Mr. Dey said the organization immediately went underground to continue to keep in touch with the many witnesses who held fast their integrity against Nazi domination.

He told of one of Jehovah's witnesses who had a German officer quartered on him. The officer, not (Continued on page 34, column 2)



Immersion candidates being fed into automobiles for transportation to the lake.



Candidates for immersion seated in the front sections of the Stadium Friday morning.

(Continued from page 27, col. 2) a fringe of dark green foliage covering the low cliffs bordering the inlet, forms a pleasant background. Several thousand spectators have assembled to watch the unusual sight, many being friends and relatives of candidates.

The Assembly being international, it was expected a number of different nationalities would be represented at the immersion service. In addition to native Americans, both white and a small number of colored, there were candi-

dates of the following nationalities: Canadians, British Columbians, South Africans, Swedes, Jews, Mexicans, Norwegians, French, Scotch, British, Ukrainian, Indian, Russian, German, Greek, Polish and Italian. Several completely disabled were immersed, these being carried through the water by the guards, gently immersed, and then carried back to the tents.

The immersion service made a strong impression on all privileged to witness it.

these Guaranis idol worship of the Catholic type. However, they have not been wholly successful as to the Guaranis, but most of the other Indian tribes have fallen victims of Catholic religion and are deeply religious, giving their last penny for candles and other religious merchandise.

Mr. Hughes reports that the Catholic Hierarchy has made several attempts to control education in the schools, but due to the strong Guaraní spirit the way of true worship has not been completely destroyed. One of the protesting speakers in the Paraguayan Congress said, "She (the Hierarchy) wants to grab the mind of the defenseless child and strangle it before it grows stronger."

PUERTO RICO

—L. L. Van Daalen

Fifteen years ago two missionaries of Jehovah's witnesses began the distribution of Bible literature in the small congested island of Puerto Rico, a possession of the United States. They found ready listeners and thousands of people eagerly receiving the literature of the Society. Almost every village and rural district was supplied with Bibles and Bible literature. Though this seed was liberally sown during these early years yet the real fruit of this early missionary effort was not manifest

was pushed ahead. Two Siamese pioneers not only kept the depot going but continued their field work and aided and comforted the witnesses held in the internment camp and prison. Two German witnesses aided many natives in the north to come to a knowledge of the truth. These now call on the people and gather a group together and they all sit on the floor and study the Bible with what literature they have in Siamese. Much work is done in this way that is not reported. Soon they will have a fuller appreciation of the Theocratic organization and see the necessity of regular reports.

SOUTH AFRICA

—G. R. Phillips

"Darkest Africa" is dark no more," proclaimed G. R. Phillips, the Watchtower Society's representative of Cape Town, South Africa. In an extremely interesting report Mr. Phillips described the vast area served by the Cape Town office of the Society, which comprises not only the Union of South Africa but also the territories of the Rhodesias, Nyasaland, Tanganyika and Portuguese East Africa. He showed how that though many missionaries of the various religious denominations had liberally distributed the Bible to these dark regions of Africa,

The Watchtower, as well as other current publications, were translated and distributed freely throughout Sweden.

* * *

SWITZERLAND

—E. F. Borys

More than 1,700 witnesses of Jehovah are to be found regularly preaching the message of the Kingdom in the small country of Switzerland. Mr. Borys, one of the several representatives from Switzerland, continued with a very interesting report, citing how the street work, using the Watchtower and Consolation magazines, was a new feature introduced in Switzerland upon the visit of the Society's president in the fall of 1945. One of Jehovah's witnesses was standing in front of a particular shop offering the Watchtower and Consolation in the usual way to the passers-by. The owner of the shop, not well disposed toward Jehovah's witnesses, asked his shop girl if she would go up to the second floor and pour a pail of water down upon the witness' head. The girl obeyed her employer's instructions. However, in her haste she went to the wrong window under which the employer of the shop had hurried out to enjoy the view, so the water came down upon his head rather than on the publisher's.

* * *



Candidates being immersed in symbol of their consecration to do God's will.

"Consecration"

The second discourse of the Thursday evening session was given by G. W. Richardson, graduate of the Watchtower school of Gilead, on the subject "Consecration."

World conditions in this post-war era force men to consecrate themselves either to Jehovah God or this world. The post-war world has not ushered in the promised conditions of freedom from fear, from want, and other unfavorable conditions.

Mr. Richardson continued his lecture on consecration by saying that in fear of destruction by atomic warfare many are supporting religious movements and world government to prevent a third world war, but all of these efforts are in the interest of selfish preservation. He showed the time is here for men of goodwill to make an unselfish consecration to God. Consecration to God, he said, means the act of setting one's self aside or apart to do the will of God. It is a solemn agreement to do the will of God.

He made a stirring closing appeal, urging those who come to a knowledge of the truth to symbolize their consecration by water immersion.

"Anointed To Reconstruction Work"

The session on Thursday evening was addressed by E. A. Clay, representative from Britain on the theme of reconstruction.

Jehovah, according to His good pleasure and in this day which He has made, brings to pass the greatest work of reconstruction of all times. Long ago the prophet Isaiah was caused to write in beautiful descriptive language the kind of work this reconstruction should be. (Isa. 61:4). This reconstruction is one of true worship. It is the restoration of those precious things which religion by its servants has degraded.

How then is the work to be

done? By raising up a servant suitable to the task, one anointed by the spirit of God to accomplish this work. The Lord has raised His witnesses, who today gladly undertake the reconstruction service. Those who benefit by such ministry are people of good-will who are brought under the protection of God's holy city.

Now, in this late day, the Lord's "other sheep" led by his anointed remnant have their great share in the work of disciplining the nations.

(Continued from page 33, col. 5) a Nazi, was anxious for further food rations. He arranged for a Danish friend to send food packets to the German officer in Norway by air. Along with these food packets came the latest *Watchtower* and other publications released by the Society during the war. The German officer kept his agreement by turning over the packet of literature in consideration for the food. Thus the Norwegian witnesses were able to obtain secret mimeographed copies of the latest Bible publications issued by the American Society.

The 500 witnesses who resided in Norway prior to the war gradually increased in number until today there are more than 1,000 active witnesses sharing in the Bible educational work there. Mr. Dey further said that never have the people in Norway been so ready to listen to the message of God's kingdom as right now.

PARAGUAY

—G. Hughes

G. Hughes gave a very graphic report to the convention of his missionary experiences in Paraguay. He related how the inhabitants of the country, for the most part, are a mixture of various Latin races and local tribes of Indians. He particularly mentioned the tribe of Guaranis who are outstanding in that they do not worship idols as do most of the other Indian tribes of South America. For many years the Jesuits have been making an effort to teach

through this seed was liberally sown during these early years yet the real fruit of this early missionary effort was not manifest until after March, 1944.

Mr. Van Daalen, the Watchtower Society's representative in Puerto Rico, together with three associates, was sent to Puerto Rico early in 1944 to bring together the isolated interest in that island. At the first convention held in Puerto Rico in April, 1945, 150 Puerto Ricans attended the assembly. A year later on the occasion of the visit of the president of the Society in March, 1946, 260 were present. Many public meetings are now held throughout the island with attendance running from 60 to 100, mostly newly interested persons. Even radio broadcasting has been undertaken weekly to accelerate the Bible education campaign there.

It is not unusual, he reports, for a missionary to place as many as 50 bound books a day and to place as many as 25 magazines on the street corner in less than one hour.

SIAM

—G. R. Powell

Witnessing in Siam has its difficulties but a steady witness has gone forth since 1937. It is to the credit of the country that the government has never taken any action against the Kingdom proclamation there. During the war, when surrounding countries banned the work and confiscated literature, Siam gave refuge to Jehovah's witnesses who had to flee from Malaya and the Netherlands East Indies.

The entry of the Japanese into Siam created new difficulties as the work had been banned in Japan in 1937 and they were on the lookout for any evidence of it in Siam. In 1942 they caused the arrest of three German pioneers and confiscated all literature at the depot. An investigation by the Siamese officials resulted in their release and they were able to continue the witness work with the literature that they had hidden away. Since then on many occasions the Siamese officials have proved themselves friendly to the witnesses and their work and have been a real help to them.

During the war the witness work

though many missionaries of the various religious denominations had liberally distributed the Bible to these dark regions of Africa, yet they could not explain it to the simple-hearted, logically-minded natives.

Twenty-two years ago less than two dozen witnesses of Jehovah resided in all of this vast portion of the globe. Yet today through the ministerial efforts of true missionaries there are 15,400 witnesses of Jehovah in this which used to be designated "darkest Africa", the vast majority of whom are faithful colored natives.

A series of such governmental interferences was pursued to the Supreme Court of South Africa, where a decisive victory was given to the witnesses a year before the war ended. Imprisonment, fines, and other forms of punishment didn't deter the Africans, both white and colored in their gospel preaching.

SWEDEN

—J. D. Pramberg

In recent years Jehovah's witnesses in Sweden have experienced many court actions. Of one such case a humorous incident was related by J. D. Pramberg, the Swedish delegate attending the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly. In the course of this trial one of Jehovah's witnesses had the occasion to quote Revelation 12:9,12, referring to Satan's being cast out of heaven to the earth, an event occurring in 1914. A clergyman arose in court and sarcastically asked: "Didn't he (Satan) hurt himself then?" The witness knowing that the clergy are not very popular among the military officers cleverly replied: "Don't worry; the clergy took good care of him."

Mr. Pramberg stated that Sweden, a country of six million inhabitants, has more than 3,000 active witnesses publishing the Kingdom message in that nation. Sweden having remained neutral throughout World War II, the publishing activities of the Society's organization there was not interfered with in any way. Contact with the Brooklyn headquarters was fairly well maintained in spite of communication delays. All the issues of the Society's magazine,

UNITED STATES

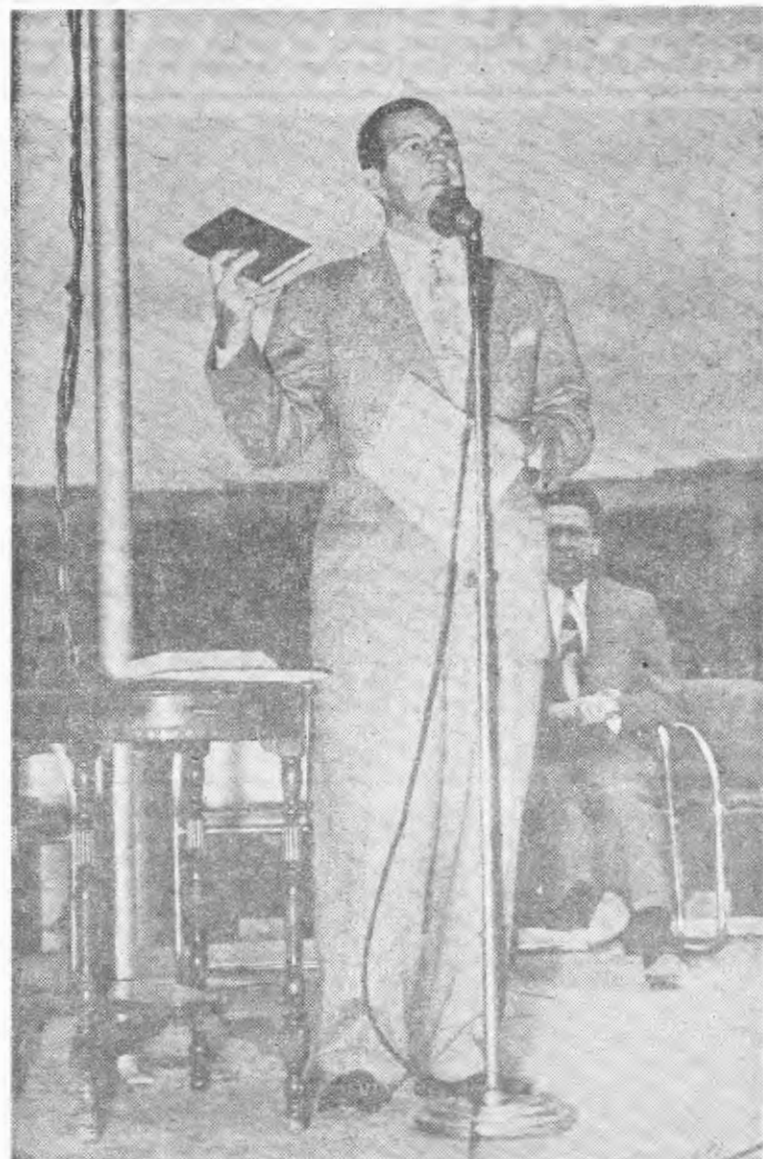
—M. H. Larson

During global war many problems confronted the Lord's people in the conduct of their work in this country, but by putting their trust in Jehovah God, necessary provisions were made. That was the theme of the talk of M. H. Larson, factory servant of the publishing plant at 117 Adams Street in Brooklyn, New York. After a brief mention of the establishment of the Bible school of Gilead and the Theocratic ministry course in the companies, the speaker reviewed some of the difficulties encountered in obtaining material for literature during the war years. During 1943 the government issued an order reducing paper supplies ten percent below 1942 consumption figures. Plans had been made to increase their paper supply ten percent to meet the demands of their increasing work. So actually this amounted to a twenty percent cut. Appeal was directed to the government for the ten percent increase instead of accepting a ten percent decrease. At the hearing in court Jehovah God blessed his servants and granted the victory, the appeal being granted. With the year 1942 came another crisis, a cut of twenty-five percent below 1942 levels being ordered. But again an appeal was made and granted, and sufficient quantity to keep all Watchtower presses running was obtained.

The factory servant made an expression of what a privilege it is to supply the workers throughout the field and in many nations with the needed material for preaching the gospel. The witnesses in the United States have been abundantly blessed and supplied, and it was with willing hearts that they made it possible for food and clothing as well as spiritual supplies to be sent to other nations of the earth.

At the conclusion of the evening of this continued program, the president of the Society put in a surprise appearance and spoke in harmony with the theme "all nations". An account of his comments and the events at that time appear elsewhere in this issue.

SECOND BOUND BOOK RELEASED AT ASSEMBLY



Society's president releases "Let God Be True".

67,000 Hail New Preaching Instrument

"Let God Be True!" exclaimed N. H. Knorr before an indescribably thrilled multitude Saturday afternoon. As he spoke, he held aloft the beautiful green cloth-bound book with that name embossed in glittering gold letters. A tremendous wave of applause swept out from the happy thousands and rolled

over the playing field and beyond toward downtown Cleveland.

"It will be a great aid to everyone in his back-calls and book studies . . . The Society would like to give everyone in the Stadium who will read this book a free copy," he said, calling forth further expressions of joy from the grateful throng of 67,009 persons. "Take your Bible, any Bible translation, and study this book along with it, and learn," was his exhortation.

Eclipsing any material gift that could have been presented to them, this new gospel-preaching instrument was hailed by the multitudes with cries of joy and appreciation. Ushers who distributed the new publication as the crowds filed out of the Stadium were unable to hand out the books fast enough.

As one put it, "Even a new automobile, although I could use it for the service, could not give me half so much pleasure." The reason was that this instrument not only helps the publishers, but is for the multitudes of good-will persons yet to enter on the pathway to life through reading it with their Bibles, and that Jehovah's witnesses dearly love these "other sheep" of the Lord.

Another expression was: "I can't wait to get back to my territory to show the people this book." Yet another, "Just what we needed

lic church as its interpreter to be wrong, gripped the audience tensely. Applause was involuntary when the speaker forcefully clinched each salient point.

Further heightening the feeling of the occasion, and causing all to appreciate even more the bound book release which was to follow, Mr. Knorr, at the end of his discourse presented the following resolution, which was immediately seconded, and which all with a rousing shout of "aye" then agreed to adopt and carry out.

"RESOLUTION

"We, the witnesses of Jehovah, assembled together from many nations in this 'Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly' in Cleveland, Ohio, U. S. A., this tenth day of August, 1946, do publicly give thanks to Him for gathering us, and we unitedly make this Resolution before Him and his anointed King:

THAT, to the end of this postwar era, we will continue to keep our integrity to Jehovah's kingdom by Christ Jesus as the only rightful Government of this earth and of all the universe, and which Government will endure forever;

THAT we will therefore obey Jehovah's command (Isaiah 8:9,10) to refuse to join in with

Kingdom was established toward this earth in 1914 and that it is the only government of universal peace, security and righteousness (Matt. 24:14; Mark 13:10); and

THAT, therefore, we will persist in rejecting the religious traditions which inquire of the dead men in behalf of the living, and we will continue to point the people to the law and testimony and all the Word of God, by means of the work of Bible education 'publicly, and from house to house'.—Isaiah 8:20; Acts 20:20."

As the eager book obtainers got a hurried look at the table of contents of the book they saw that the claim that it is a real Bible help is not an exaggeration.

The afternoon session built up to this climax. Beginning at 2 o'clock, H. C. Covington, assistant chairman, introduced several Christian ministers who had spent from 3 to 5 years in prison in the United States because their true status as ministers was not recognized during the war years. (Although thousands of Jehovah's witnesses were recognized as ministers in accordance with the law, in some instances religious prejudice caused their mis-classification.) These gave their experiences, relating

"Let God Prove to Be True"

In connection with the release of the new book "Let God Be True," N. H. Knorr's discourse was based on the Bible text: "But let God prove to be true, albeit every man be false." (Romans 3:4, *Roth.*) Pointing to the issue that is to be settled

now, namely, that God is true, he showed that God is bound by his own word to prove that fact. The questions was then asked, "Where is the unchangeable truth of this God to be found?" The answer was immediately given that it may be found in the Bible, which God has had recorded and caused to attain the greatest circulation of any book ever in existence, now in 1,068 languages.

Quoting Scriptures proving that the Bible is the inspired infallible Word of the true God, he then mentioned that this belief in the Word of God brought down the charge of *Bibliolatry*, or worship of the Bible, especially from Catholics, who have branded the Bible as a "divisive book".

He went on to show how the Roman Catholic Hierarchy diligently shuns all appearance of Bible worship by teaching that the Bible contains *some* of God's revealed truths, but not *all*, and that it is the depository of the *whole* of divine revelation and the sole interpreter of the Bible.

He called attention to the well-known connection of Jehovah's witnesses with the Bible and their championing of its truths, and

then asked, "Are Jehovah's witnesses . . . chargeable with idolatry? . . . a divisive sect? . . . a man-made organization . . . claiming for itself the power of interpretation of the Scriptures?"

What Authority Has the Bible?

Jesus used the Scriptures. In fact, in the three great temptations put upon him by Satan the Devil, he answered each one with a quotation from the Bible as his written instructions from his Father. Instance after instance was cited, showing where Jesus quoted from the Scriptures existing in his day, namely, the Hebrew Scriptures from Genesis to Malachi, and included *all* these writings, saying they spoke of him. Certainly no one could charge Jesus of *bibliolatry*.

The words of Peter, who the Roman Catholic Hierarchy claims was the first pope, were quoted, proving that Peter did not think referring to the Scriptures to determine the proper course of action was *bibliolatry*, and that all the other Christian writers of the Scriptures worshiped God and not the Bible, (Continued on page 36, column 1)

Another expression was: "I can't wait to get back to my territory to show the people this book." Yet another, "Just what we needed for the company book studies; look at the questions at the bottom of every page to guide our study".

The release climaxed a very powerful discussion of the subject, "Let God Prove to Be True", based on Romans 3:4. (A synopsis of the talk will be found elsewhere in this issue.) The calm logic of the presentation, which added proof to proof showing God to be true and the Bible his Word, and the stand of the Roman Catho-

duce forever; THAT we will therefore obey Jehovah's command (Isaiah 8:9,10) to refuse to join in with the people of Christendom in recommending a world conspiracy to quiet the fear and dread of men that thus a rule of human creatures be put in world control as a substitute for His kingdom by Christ since A. D. 1914;

THAT we will fear Jehovah God and will continue to give the truth to God's recorded Word by preaching in all the habitable earth the glad tidings that his

cordance with the law, in some instances religious prejudice caused their mis-classification.) These gave their experiences, relating how God's hand was not shortened or withheld from blessing them, even behind prison walls.

Mr. Covington said that resolutions and messages had been received from Jehovah's witnesses in prison in Chillicothe, Ohio; Leavenworth, Kansas; Terre Haute, Indiana; El Reno, Oklahoma; Texarkana, Texas; Springfield, Missouri; Natural Bridge, Virginia; Mill Point, West Vir- (Continued on page 36, column 4)



Delighted conventioners flash Kingdom smiles as they hold aloft their gift copies of "Let God Be True".

"God's Truthfulness Day" will long be remembered by Jehovah's witnesses in convention assembled as the time when a long-felt need was supplied by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. Jehovah's people have always desired some publication that would put within easy access all of the fundamental doctrines of God's Word, and put them in a form suitable for home study with persons of good-will. Such provision was made dur-

ing the afternoon session of "God's Truthfulness Day" with the release of a new bound book of 320 pages. The title of the book is "Let God Be True". It was enthusiastically and whole-heartedly accepted by the 67,000 witnesses seated in the Municipal Stadium on that Saturday afternoon of August 10. All are determined that this second bound book released at the Glad Nations Assembly would make itself powerfully felt in the field of gospel-preaching and home Bible study, all to the end

that religion's falseness and God's truthfulness might be magnified throughout the earth.

Religion was exposed as refusing to stand by the truthfulness of God's written word and as turning aside to the traditions of men for its source of information. Religion's teachings and God's Word are often times diametrically opposed, and it was on "God's Truthfulness Day" that the stirring declaration was driven home with overpowering force, "Let God be true, but every man a liar."

Saturday Morning Assembly and Foreign Meetings

Appropriately, "God's Truthfulness" day opened with an assembly for field service. R. E. Morgan, a member of the Brooklyn Bethel family, opened the session with a few comments on the title chosen for this day. Consideration and reading of the text of the day followed.

The assembly was then dismissed with the reminder that this day was to be mainly one of advertising, inviting the people to the Sunday lecture, "The Prince of Peace", as well as to Saturday afternoon's session, during which session much would be said that would be of great importance to the people of good-will of Cleveland as well as to the conventioners themselves.

In keeping with the fact that this is an international convention, foreign-language assemblies were held on this morning, as had been done on three previous days of the Assembly. On Saturday these were the Spanish, Scandinavian (in which three languages, Danish, Norwegian and Swedish, were spoken), Slovak, French and Hollandish assemblies. The Spanish was held in the Music Hall, Scandinavian in Little Theater, and the other three in different sections of the Stadium, from 10 to 11:30 a.m.

At these assemblies, field experiences were first given by delegates from these lands, recounting God's works of power and deliverance in behalf of his people in

recent years. This was followed by three 20-minute discourses. The first was on "The Necessity of Learning the English Language". This was particularly for those who live in English-speaking countries. The admonition was given that since English is the most widely used language and especially since they live where the people speak English and therefore have to preach the message to them in English, all should learn to speak English well.

The second lecture outlined the Lord's organization, both invisible and visible. Going into the matter of organization as it applies to the congregations, and further, into the individual's relation to it, this feature of the program brought forcefully to the brethren's attention the need of personal organization. The vital importance to the Theocratic minister of personal cleanliness, dignity befitting the ministerial work, and personal appearance was magnified. The protection afforded the Lord's servant today by obeying his injunctions from his Word and his organization, the blessings of harmony and peace, and the increase of prosperity to the obedient were clearly portrayed. The final lecture in the other-language sessions were based on *Watchtower* articles.

The attendance at these meetings was: Spanish, 1,009; Scandinavian, 700; French, 525; Hollandish, 193; and Slovak, 840.

"A New Song"

Just preceding Saturday's concluding lecture by the Society's president, W. Dey, a delegate to the convention from Denmark, delivered the discourse, "A New Song". Mr. Dey was carrying on his Christian ministerial work in Denmark when the Nazis entered that country and, because of his faith, was incarcerated in prison there 4½ years. So he was able to express in the deepest sense the joy God's people have at being liberated from Satan's organization by Christ Jesus and being given the "New Song" to sing.

His discourse dealt with the ninety-sixth Psalm, which is a song of praise to Jehovah God, calling on all the earth to praise him, because "Jehovah reigneth".

In the days of King David, when he brought the ark of God's covenant symbolizing God's presence to Mount Zion that it might be near his throne for consultation on matters of importance to the kingdom, David was said to 'sit on the throne of Jehovah'.

Explaining that David reigned in a typical sense back there, and prefigured the everlasting King of God's Theocratic government, Mr. Dey then showed that Psalm 96 has its real fulfillment today: that the physical facts alongside the prophecies prove that the Greater David, Christ Jesus, has taken his great power at Jehovah's command and now sits on the throne of Jehovah in the heavens since 1914. Therefore it is time that God's people on earth sing the "New Song".

"Does this mean merely going to a meeting and joining in singing songs?" it was asked. "No," Mr. Dey answered, "it means much more than that." It means doing as Christ did, going from house to house to tell the people the glad tidings of the Kingdom. Now, since Jehovah reigns over all the earth through his King, it is especially the time. "It's not a matter of how little can we get by with", he said, "but how much can we do to show forth the praises of

(Continued from page 35, col. 5) ginia; and Ashland, Kentucky. One from Benton City, California, was read.

Following the reading of the resolution, others told how the Lord saw to it that they received *The Watchtower* and other Bible literature, how they held Bible studies among themselves and with other prisoners, that the morale of the other inmates of the prison was greatly lifted up by reason of the spirit that was upon Jehovah's witnesses; and how the superintendents made statements to the effect that 'Jehovah's wit-

as 30 to 40 hours on other courses offered by the prisons. Besides this, they organized to preach to the inmates, and helped them in every way possible to come to a knowledge of the true God, if they showed the disposition to do so. And many did.

Mr. W. Dey, a delegate from Denmark, next spoke on "A New Song". (Synopsis of this talk may be found elsewhere in this issue.) He unfolded the prophetic application of Psalm 96 to our present day, impressing upon all the urgency of taking part in singing the song "Jehovah Reigns" before

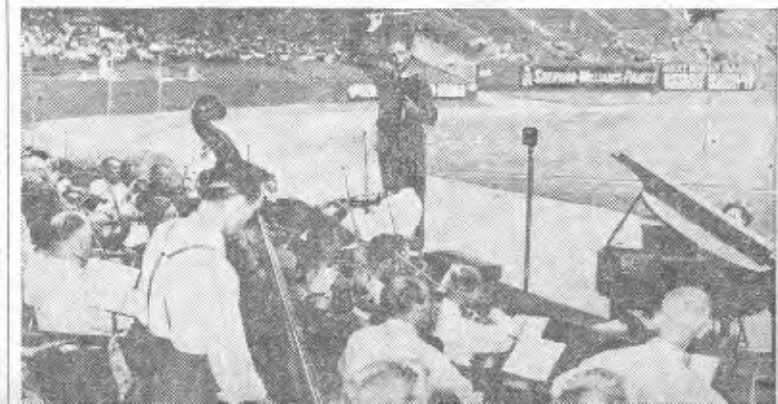


Receiving free copies of "Let God Be True".

nesses don't need rehabilitating, they rehabilitate themselves'. During their stay, they made the institutions "institutions of learning", scheduling their time so as to spend upwards of 100 hours per month studying the Bible, as well

all the world.

This prepared the way for N. H. Knorr's speech, "Let God Prove to Be True", and the release afterwards of an instrument by which one can sing the new song to God's glory.



(Continued from page 35, col. 2)

but quoted freely from it as the authoritative instructions of God to the church.

"Therefore, if we ignored the Scriptures ourselves, and if we denied the possession and study of those Scriptures to others, it would mean depriving ourselves and others of the comfort and admonition that the inspired Scriptures give at this end of the world. By God's grace, of such a deprivation Jehovah's witnesses will never be guilty. They will continue to cir-



God, by Christ Jesus, is the Supreme Authority, the living Teacher of his church of witnesses, and the infallible Interpreter of his Word of truth. In this day of decision between Bible truth and religious error, between God's written Word and the contradictory traditions of religious men, we concede the truth, and the whole truth, to Jehovah God and his Christ. With fullness of conviction we align ourselves with the inspired apostle who said: 'Let God prove to be true'!"

TRAILER CAMP REPORT

To students of God's Word, tent-dwelling calls to mind the mode of life followed by many of the faithful in days of old. Abraham, 'the friend of God' and 'father of the faithful', dwelt in tents. His grandson Jacob is described as 'a plain man, dwelling in tents,' and their descendants, the nation of Israel, experienced 40 years of tent-dwelling on their protracted journey to the promised land. In the days of Israel's apostasy, when fearless Jeremiah was proclaiming Jehovah's fiery judgments against that faithless nation, another company of tent-dwellers comes to our notice. They are the Rechabites, the descendants of that man of good-will, Jonadab, who typified the good-will people now showing up in these "last days." At Cleveland, tent-dwelling once again comes into prominence, as convention delegates poured into the city from every part of the globe.

Monday's issue of *The Messenger* gave us a brief but graphic description of the appearance of the mighty trailer camp that suddenly mushroomed into existence, molded into shape by the scores of workmen that swarmed over the more than 120-acre site. A city has

busses and automobiles, of every size, shape, color and description. Streets have been laid out on the city block system, those running north and south being lettered from A to V and AA to GG, while east to west, numerically from 1 to 40.

Down each street are lines of 25-foot wooden towers, carrying the 10 miles of electric cable used to supply electric power for a splendid street-lighting system. Electric lighting is also installed in buildings, and outlets are provided for domestic use. These latter proved to be of great value, for, other journeys totaling up to as long as twelve days, some of the womenfolk had to embark upon a washday on arrival, and could be seen hard at work with their electric irons. Over on the left, as you walk down the main approach, haircutting is in progress, with several standing around waiting their turns. While passing close to tent and trailer doors you can occasionally hear the buzz of electric razors.

Near the center of the main camp are the administrative offices. These consist of a group of buildings housing the different departments and the army of willing volunteers working night and day to insure the comfort and smooth operation of camp life. In charge of camp administration is witness L. L. Roper, graduate of the sixth class of the Watchtower school of Gilead, who, with his wife and daughter, are soon to take up their foreign assignment at Panama. Pinned to the wall behind his desk are plans of the entire camp covering three large sheets, showing locations of buildings and departments, water, electric and drainage installations, as well as streets, car parks and individual trailer sites. Over on the far side of the office is a street plan of the city

by sanitation with 250. Other departments, smaller in size, but no less important, are accounts, auto mechanics, commissary, equipment, first-aid, information, messengers, office, refreshments, registration, roads and walks, signs, supply, trucking, volunteer service, installation, etc., all together absorbing a total of more than 2,000 workers. To insure efficient working, each department is Theocratically organized within itself, and in this way no one individual is overburdened with duties, but all are given ample opportunity to enjoy the convention sessions.

The duty of the guards department is to maintain proper order and protect camp property and generally see to the well-being of all its residents. Working under the supervision of Guard servant are 15 area captains, five for each of the three sections of the camp. One of these captains is always on duty in each camp, night and day, working six-hour shifts. Under these captains are section captains, appointed to care for specific assignments, such as main gates, cafeteria, sound cars, etc. The six-hour shift arrangement operates throughout, and in this way no one individual needs to miss more than two evenings and one afternoon or vice versa, throughout the entire eight days of the convention. One hundred eighty men are on duty at one time, proper schedules having been drawn up and posted. This department is also responsible for operating fire-fighting equipment. Each camp is equipped with a fire wagon carrying a barrel of water, and 350 fire extinguishers are located at strategic points, also water hydrants in case of more serious outbreaks.

Throughout the day and more particularly early in the morning and late at night there is a constant stream of motor traffic in and out of the camp and along the bordering highways. There is therefore no shortage of work for those who volunteered for parking and traffic duties, and men can be seen on duty at entrances and busy street intersections, identified by blue ribbons pinned to their shirts.



Offices located at the trailer camp.

sanitation. Not only must the Israelites keep themselves from idolatry and spiritual uncleanness, but strict rules were enforced for physical cleanliness, and proper sanitation in the camp: "For the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee. . . therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee." (Deut. 23:14) Thus we have a Scriptural pattern for any modern-day camp of God's people. The sanitation department provided for six gangs of workers for cleaning. Proper drainage arrangements were made, toilets erected, and garbage disposal provided for. Litter is cleared from the grounds at regular periods, the city garbage truck calling each day. Large quantities of sawdust are being used and roads thoroughly sprayed with water to keep down the dust.

No large-scale feeding arrangements were made by the camp organization, as the Society has made bountiful provision for the feeding of all convention delegates in the great underground cafeteria building in the convention grounds. Camp residents swarmed out of their temporary homes early in the morning to make the nine-mile journey to the cafeteria, where breakfasts are served from an early hour. But many must remain behind at the camp for all or part of the day for different reasons, and so refreshment stands, four in number, were erected. The demand

trative buildings of the camp and during the sessions quite large numbers may be seen gathered around, some sitting on the steps of nearby trailers, others reclining on the ground in the sunshine. Telephone lines connect the camp with the Stadium, and excellent amplifying equipment insures proper reception of all programs.

Much could be said about the functioning of the other departments already mentioned in this report. All were characterized by the willingness and zeal peculiar to the Lord's house. In no worldly organization is such a spirit ever in evidence, for here the spirit of the Lord directs the activities of all alike. Those co-operating together in their various assignments have come from every state in the Union as well as from Canada and foreign countries. In most cases they had never met before, and yet from the outset they worked together as if they had been acquainted for a lifetime.

Trucking and Signs

For example, in the trucking department, brethren owning trucks not only brought their vehicles from different parts of Ohio and nearby Michigan, but from Indiana, Oklahoma, and even far-away Washington, Oregon and British Columbia. They transported equipment and appliances of every description, moving timber for the twelve qualified carpenters engaged on construction work, lead mining for the plumbers,



Washday at the trailer camp.

suddenly appeared as if from nowhere. Upwards of 20,000 have

Washday at the trailer camp.

suddenly appeared as if from nowhere. Upwards of 20,000 have registered at the camp.

Description of the Camp

The main entrance to the camp is located about nine miles from the Municipal Stadium on highway 612 (West 130th Street), just before you reach the Brookpark Road intersection. The main part of the camp was previously a government trailer camp for war workers, and ten of the buildings erected by the government have been acquired by the Society and used for camp administration purposes. It stretches for a mile and a half in length and is about a quarter of a mile wide, being in three sections, the main, east and west camps.

On approaching the camp a remarkable scene greets the eye. Laid out in orderly fashion is a varied collection of tents, house-cars, trailers, converted trucks,

trucks, water, electric and drainage installations, as well as streets, car parks and individual trailer sites. Over on the far side of the office is a street plan of the city of Cleveland. Adjoining Brother Roper's office is a larger room housing an army of stenographers, typists and clerks busily working away at their assigned duties.

Organization

Camp administration has been organized along proper Theocratic lines. Working under Roper's direction servants have been appointed to care for all the different departments, some of which include a personnel of several hundred workers. A quick glance down the following list of departments will impress the reader with the magnitude of camp organization and the varied nature of the duties performed by its helpers. Heading the list in size is the guards' department, absorbing a total of 900 men. Next in size comes traffic and parking with its staff of 550, followed

traffic duties, and men can be seen on duty at entrances and busy street intersections, identified by blue ribbons pinned to their shirt-fronts. Saturday, August 3, was the big day for the traffic department, for, being the eve of the convention, trailers, cars and busses of every description were pouring into the camp. Not only must traffic be kept moving, but at the same time registrations must be entered and parking sites allocated. Short delays became inevitable, and at times, particularly during the evening, lines of waiting trailers had to be parked down the center of the camp roads, while other traffic moved to and fro along one-way lanes on either side. Two parking lots are provided, one for camp residents and one for visitors, with accommodation for 500 vehicles.

Cleanliness

In God's law to Israel much is said concerning cleanliness and

behind at the camp for all or part of the day for different reasons, and so refreshment stands, four in number, were erected. The demand is great, and large numbers of camp residents through the stands from 6 a. m. to 12 midnight, thus suggesting that the pangs of early morning hunger must first be satisfied before the city-bound journey is undertaken. Cereals, milk, bread, sandwiches, cupcakes, rolls, doughnuts, peaches, plums, oranges, fudge, punch and other varieties of food may be obtained at reasonable rates. Refrigerating plants have been installed to insure the proper preservation of supplies.

But 'man shall not live by bread alone' is the Scriptural rule, and for those who must remain in the camp grounds during sessions, provision for spiritual as well as material food is made. Loud-speakers have been erected on the adminis-

trated equipment and appliances of every description, moving timber for the twelve qualified carpenters engaged on construction work, lead piping for the plumbers, 800 pounds of ice every two hours for the refreshment stands, sawdust for the roads and paths and 25 to 30 tons of straw obtained from friendly farmers at low rates for bedding in the tents. On arrival they just reported to the volunteer service booth, briefly stating their qualifications, and, with no desire to pick and choose, gladly accepted the assignments given them, co-operating together for the one common good.

Those who were sick and in need of medical attention, or who were unfortunate enough to be involved in an accident could report to the first-aid department, where the skilled hands of qualified doctors tended about 100 patients daily, mostly children. In charge of this department is E. G. Gilmore, Fellow of the American College of Surgeons. Movement about the camp was facilitated by the hundreds of signs produced by the three workers in the signs department, location of offices and department headquarters, street designations, and notices of all descriptions, being posted at prominent places. Personal messages are seen in great numbers pinned to a commodious bulletin board, while mail can be both dispatched and received at the information department, where also stamps and post cards may be purchased, and lost articles (including straying children) may be taken.

Traveling to Cleveland

Many hours could have been spent walking through the camp and talking to its different residents, listening to their travel stories and experiences and noting the different types of tent, trailer or converted truck that went to make up their temporary homes. The largest single unit identified was a large truck which had carried its load of 54 brethren from New Mexico in six days. Original

(Continued on page 41, column 2)



View of trailer camp showing streets, electricity lines and street lights.



An aerial view of the trailer camp located at W. 130th and Brookpark Rd.



An airplane view of the Municipal Stadium during the Wednesday afternoon session of the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly

"THE PRINCE OF PEACE"

N. H. Knorr, president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, delivered the lecture entitled "The Prince of Peace" on the last day of the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly of Jehovah's witnesses. Sunday afternoon, August 11, 1946, the vast audience assembled in the Municipal Stadium at Cleveland, Ohio, heard this public lecture. The full text of the discourse appears below.

PEACE by the conspiracy of nations and peoples is the openly declared goal of this postwar world. Being warned that now the choice lies between world peace and world destruction, the world's leaders have felt themselves pressed into doing something speedily, unitedly. Particularly Christendom, so called, has taken the lead in urging the nations to combine in harmonious action in order to make and to keep peace among themselves. Promptly an imposing alliance of nations has been brought forth, and just 147 days after the end of World War II this organization of 51 nations and representing four-fifths of the peoples of earth, began to hold its General Assembly in London, England. The hopes of this world, political, commercial, social and religious, are all bound up with this international conspiracy. The prayers of the religionists, Catholic, Protestant, and Jewish, have been and still are for it; and upon it the rulers and the peoples lay the responsibility of building the foundation of a better world wherein the disturbers of peace will never again bring this world to the brink of annihilation. Now the big question is, Will it fail and bring them disappointment? Dreading such a result, conscientious men of the world who believe in strong action are determined that it shall not fail.

Worldly-wise men envision this international conspiracy as the best and most advanced way of preserving world peace and security. Faced with all the "atomic

world's political, commercial and religious leaders and hence hurting our best interests if we were to overlook and ignore that Record which God meant for us. (Romans 15:4; 1 Cor. 10:11) Hence, here we deliberately pause on life's hurried stream and look at the Record. In spirit our eyes turn to the Near East, for there the circumstances surrounding the delivery of the prophecy concerning "The Prince of Peace" arose.

We refer to the eighth century before our common era, or about two thousand seven hundred years ago. Earthly kingdoms were about to pass off the scene then, and among them were the kingdom of Judah and its sister-kingdom, the kingdom of Israel. Back there disturbers of peace were active as they are now, causing national fears. The troublemakers in that ancient time were the kingdom of Syria under King Rezin; and the kingdom of Israel under King Pekah, the son of Remaliah; and the rising world-power of Assyria under its king, Tiglath-pileser. To the south lay the waning world-power of Egypt, which, however, was still bidding for the world's rule. For smaller kingdoms and governments it was a case of joining a world alliance in a conspiracy with either one of the two world-powers as the dominant ruler, or else being destroyed, swallowed up.

In among these international troublemakers lay the small kingdom of Judah. It once boasted of having David the shepherd of Bethlehem-Judah as its king. Now

saying to him: "I will also subdue all your enemies. Moreover I tell you that the LORD will build for you a house; and when your days are finished, to go with your fathers, then I will establish your heir after you, who shall be one of your sons, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build me a house, and I will establish his throne for ever. 'I will be a father to him, and he shall be a son to me; and I will not withdraw my kindness from him, as I withdrew it from him who was before you. But I will appoint him in my house and my kingdom forever; and his throne shall be established forever.'" (1 Chron. 17:10-14, *An American Translation*) No king on earth today, whether anointed by the pope or not, can lay claim to this covenant.

That Kingdom covenant held forth a challenge to all the thrones and kingdoms of this world of which Satan the Devil is prince and god. (2 Corinthians 4:4; John 14:30) Therefore Satan and his demons made it their business to try to destroy the house of David and thus kill all danger from it as the heir of the world's domination. Satan found ready instruments in King Rezin of Syria and in King Pekah, the son of Remaliah, of the kingdom of Israel, and in King Tiglath-pileser of Assyria. Satan the Devil purposed to force King Ahaz of Judah by fear into an improper alliance with King Tiglath-pileser of Assyria. To do this, he caused the two neighboring kings to enter into a conspiracy against the house of David, namely, King Rezin of Syria and King Pekah, the son of Remaliah, of the house of Ephraim. Their fixed purpose was to remove King Ahaz because he was of the house of David with its Kingdom covenant, and to put on the throne, instead, their chosen man as a puppet king. The sacred Bible tells us: "And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is

Emmanuel (God is with us)."—Isaiah 7:10-14; *An Amer. Trans.*

According to God's prophecy by Isaiah this young woman, or virgin, was to give birth to a son instead of a daughter and was to call him by the name "Immanuel", meaning "God is with us". All this was a certain sign that all the conspirators and their conspiracies against God's Kingdom covenant and its permanent Heir would come to nothing. Also, the world conspiracy against God's faithful remnant and their companions who stand first, last and all the time for the Heir of God's Kingdom covenant would likewise absolutely fail, because "God is with us!" Who the young woman was that gave birth to the son who was called "Emmanuel" so many centuries ago, the record does not say. Evidently it was the Jewish virgin who became the second wife of the prophet Isaiah himself; for, before this boy "Emmanuel" grew old enough to distinguish between good and bad, the two kings conspiring against the house of David were to be overthrown and killed. (Isaiah 7:15,16; 2 Kings 15:27-31; 16:5-9) The God-given sign proved to be true back there!

Complete Fulfillment

That, back there, was only a miniature fulfillment of the sign and of the overthrow of the worldly conspiracy against God's Kingdom covenant. Yet that first fulfillment was a token. It guaranteed that the sign and the overthrow of world conspiracy would be fulfilled in the fullest sense in a like time of crisis for the remnant of God's faithful worshipers who put all their faith in his Kingdom covenant and its Heir. Today we are face to face with the greatest world-conspiracy of all time, and it is for the domination of this earth in its entirety. Therefore today it is high time to ask, What

pregnant by the holy spirit. As Joseph her husband was a just man and unwilling to disgrace her, he resolved to divorce her secretly; but after he had planned this, there appeared an angel of the Lord to him in a dream, saying, 'Joseph, son of David, fear not to take Mary your wife home, for what is begotten in her comes from the holy spirit. She will bear a son, and you are to call him "Jesus," for he will save his people from their sins.' All this happened for the fulfillment of what the Lord had spoken by the prophet: *The maiden will conceive and bear a son, and his name is to be called Immanuel* (which may be translated, *God is with us*). So on waking from sleep Joseph did as the angel of the Lord had commanded him; he took his wife home, but he did not live with her as a husband till she bore a son, whom he called Jesus." (Matthew 1:18-25, *Moffatt*) Thus the historian Matthew connects the sign of Immanuel with the house of David. He shows that although the son born was called "Jesus" he was the sign of Immanuel; he was the child whose birth proved that God was with or in favor of his faithful remnant of people because now the Son of God as his Father's representative was among them. Hence the faithful remnant could say: "If God be for us, who can be against us?"—Romans 8:31.

Men of Good Will

That the birth of this son as the sign of Immanuel is related to Jehovah's covenant for the Kingdom with David's house is shown again. This time it was shown by the announcement of heavenly messengers when he was born at Bethlehem-Judah, the city where David was born. After telling how Jesus' birth came to be at Bethlehem, the Bible says: "And there were in

World-wise men envision this international conspiracy as the best and most advanced way of preserving world peace and security. Faced with all the "atomic age" realities and leaning upon their own wisdom, these men know of no better way. There is a way; there must be a way for lasting peace for all humankind, but is their way the best and only way? If it is not, but is simply man's idea of the best, then it will mean only a brief pause before the world's plunge into the dreaded destruction. How, then, are we to know? And how could we find out anything better to which to turn? The answer is, By the revealed purposes of the God of heaven and earth, who "hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed." (Acts 17:24-26) To this day His purposes have worked out as predetermined and as foretold, and the record of his purposes in the sacred Bible has proved reliable. As regards his Word in comparison with the word of today's religious and political prophets, we must, therefore, "let God be true." His Word warns all those who seek lasting life, peace and security against such a world conspiracy in these days, because it will fail. But with that failure the cause of perpetual peace will not be lost to all men of good-will. It will be rescued and be made an everlasting reality by the One whom God's Word foretold, "The Prince of Peace." In this One, rather than in a world conspiracy, must the life-seekers of all nations trust.

Historical Background

At a time of international conspiracies, when civilization stood threatened by the great world power, the aggressive empire of Assyria, then it was that the prophecy concerning "The Prince of Peace" was given. It is therefore deeply significant that our time compares with that time. There are important factors in action now that correspond with those in operation in that ancient time. It was for our safe guidance that the record of those ancient circumstances was made and preserved till now. We would be keeping ourselves in the dark and in perplexity with the

troublemakers lay the small kingdom of Judah. It once boasted of having David the shepherd of Bethlehem-Judah as its king. Now King Ahaz was on the throne of the kingdom of Judah, but he was of the dynasty or house of David by his descent through King Solomon, the wisest man of antiquity. This kingdom of Judah was the sore spot or center of controversy, because it was the only kingdom on earth whose people still professed to worship and serve Jehovah as the only true and living God. Hence all the false gods of the other nations and kingdoms were bent on overthrowing this kingdom of Judah and turning it away from the worship of Jehovah God. The idea was to bring reproach upon the name of Jehovah and to make him look weak and despised in the eyes of all the world. The false gods of the nations were the invisible demons under Satan the Devil. These gods fired the nations with ambitions for expansion. They spurred them on into the conspiracies which had as their object the destruction of the kingdom of Judah, whose professed God was Jehovah and whose king descended from David.

Kingdom Covenant

That King Ahaz of the realm of Judah should be a bad king, unfaithful to Jehovah God, is of less importance, because in course of time his successor, his son, King Hezekiah, reformed the nation. The thing of deciding importance is that King Ahaz was of David's house. Therefore he experienced certain mercies and opportunities at the hand of Jehovah God. The word of the Most High God was tied in with what happened to that house of David. Do we ask, Why? It was because a compact or covenant existed between God and David's house. No other royal house or dynasty on the face of this earth has ever enjoyed such a covenant. That covenant of Jehovah God with the house of David was for an everlasting kingdom of Theocratic Government. Because David was a faithful worshiper of Jehovah as God and was anxious to build Him a glorious temple at Jerusalem, God made this Kingdom covenant with David, solemnly

its Kingdom covenant, and to put on the throne, instead, their chosen man as a puppet king. The sacred Bible tells us: "And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim."—Isaiah 7:1,2.

Conspirators

King Ahaz was agitated with great fear. He inclined toward an ungodly alliance with Tiglath-pileser of Assyria. Therefore Jehovah God gave King Ahaz some most timely information to turn him away from such a conspiracy with the king of the Assyrian world-power. God notified his prophet Isaiah, and sent him to meet King Ahaz of Judah and deliver him this strengthening message: "Because Syria has plotted mischief against you, with Ephraim and the son of Remaliah, saying, 'Let us go up against Judah, and throw it into a panic, and make a schism in it to our interest, and set up the son of Tabeel as king in the midst of it,' thus says the Lord God: 'It shall not stand, and it shall not be!'" (Isaiah 7:5-9, *An American Translation*) Then God foretold the overthrow of the conspirators.

At that moment came the time for a divine prophecy of world-rocking importance, because it pointed forward to the permanent Heir of the kingdom covenant of Jehovah with David's house. The prophecy was a guarantee that, both then and now, in the midst of worldly conspiracies affecting the Heir of the Kingdom covenant, God would be with the remnant of his faithful worshipers who refused all worldly alliances and conspiracies due to holding fast their allegiance to God's Kingdom covenant and its Heir. We now read the record: "Once more the Lord spoke to Ahaz, saying, 'Ask a sign of the Lord your God; make it deep as Sheol, or high as the heavens!' But Ahaz said, 'I will not put the Lord to the test by asking such a thing.' So he said, 'Hear now, O House of David! Is it too slight a thing for you to weary men, that you must weary my God also? Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: Behold, a young woman is with child, and is about to bear a son; and she will call him

world-conspiracy of all time, and it is for the domination of this earth in its entirety. Therefore today it is high time to ask, What about the complete fulfillment of the prophecy regarding the sign of the young woman and her son Emmanuel? Do we have it? If we do, then the fate of this world conspiracy is a foregone conclusion. Yes, we do have it. A reliable record of it is preserved and it is backed up by unimpeachable facts. In working out this fulfillment certain things took place, which things show that the producing of the great sign, the birth of Emmanuel, had a close connection with Jehovah's everlasting Kingdom covenant with the house of David.

The maiden who produced the child of the sign was a Jewish virgin descended from King David. (Luke 3:23-32) A maiden of any other family would not be suitable for the sign. At the proper time, says the Record, "the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a town in Galilee called Nazareth, to a maiden who was betrothed to a man called Joseph, belonging to the house of David. The maiden's name was Mary. The angel went in and said to her, 'Hail, O favored one! . . . Fear not, Mary, you have found favour with God. You are to conceive and bear a son, and you must call his name Jesus. He will be great, he will be called the Son of the Most High, and the Lord God will give him the throne of David his father; he will reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and to his reign there shall be no end.' 'How can this be?' said Mary to the angel, 'I have no husband.' The angel answered her, 'The holy spirit will come upon you, the power of the Most High will overshadow you; hence what is born will be called holy, Son of God.'"—Luke 1:26-35, *Moffat*.

That the birth of this child thus begotten was the complete fulfillment of the predicted sign is verified by the Jewish historian Matthew, who writes under inspiration as follows: "The birth of Jesus Christ came about thus. His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, but before they came together she was discovered to be

hem-Judah, the city where David was born. After telling how Jesus' birth came to be at Bethlehem, the Bible says: "And there were in the same country shepherds watching, and keeping the night watches over their flock. And behold an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the brightness of God shone round about them; and they feared with a great fear. And the angel said to them, Fear not; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, that shall be to all the people: for, this day, is born to you a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord, in the city of David. And this shall be a sign unto you. You shall find the infant wrapped in swaddling clothes, and laid in a manger. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly army, praising God, and saying: Glory to God in the highest; and on earth to men of good will."—Luke 2:8-14, *Douay Version*.

That angelic announcement of "peace to men of good will" put in evidence two things: (1) The fulfillment of the sign of Immanuel was connected with Jehovah's covenant with David's house for the Kingdom; (2) besides that, it was also the beginning of the fulfillment of Isaiah's prophecy concerning the Prince of Peace; namely, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace."—Isaiah 9:6.

Foremost Issue

Isaiah's prophecy of the birth of the Prince of Peace was given at the time of international conspiracies in the East, yet under the shadow of the growing world-power of Assyria. It was given at a tense moment in the contest over world domination. Hence the prophecy's fulfillment was to be a sign that the international conspiracies for world domination would be brought to nothing. Today the foremost issue is that of world domination. Today there is a mighty conspiracy for world domination, but the birth of the destined "Prince of Peace" nineteen centuries ago in fulfillment of the prophecy foredooms (Continued on page 40, column 1)

(Continued from page 39, col. 5) it to absolute and disgraceful failure.

Does anyone ask the question, Why? Here, then, is the Bible's answer: The world conspiracy of the nations from and after 1945 has nothing in common with the Prince of Peace; it does not even recognize him. None of the united rulers of this world are of the house of David. Nevertheless, the man-made Charter of the world conspiracy assigns to them the task of securing the peace and safety of humankind for all time. On the other hand, Jehovah's covenant for the Kingdom, and also the title "The Prince of Peace," assign to Christ Jesus the task of bringing lasting peace and security to this earth. Let the people, therefore, decide for themselves who can be depended upon as certain to establish unending peace and prosperity. As for us, we choose to "let God be true" when he said in his prophecy concerning Christ Jesus: "His name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it, with justice and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this."—Isaiah 9:6,7, *American Version*.

Conspiracy Against Prince of Peace

The present world-conspiracy declares itself set to gain the objectives that God has laid upon his Prince of Peace to gain, and it calls upon the peoples of all nations to support in establishing universal peace and security by man's efforts and instead of Christ Jesus. It thus proves itself to be a conspiracy against The Prince of Peace and against Jehovah's covenant with Him for the everlasting throne and kingdom. For a reason like that, Jehovah's prophet Isaiah warned King Ahaz and his subjects back there against joining in any worldly conspiracy with the Assyrian world-power for peace and self-defense. The

a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace." (Ecclesiastes 3:1,8) This is not God's appointed time for peace to this earth. We know that, because his prophetic Word tells us what must be at this period of human history. Peace will not come until HE makes it by his Prince of Peace. He declares: "I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace and create evil; I am Jehovah, that doeth all these things." (Isaiah 45:7, *American Standard Version*) Rightly he is called "the God of Peace." His long-range purpose for this earth is an unbreakable peace. To this end he raised up his Prince of Peace out of death into which the conspirators put him. God has given him heavenly life immortal. As it is written to those who fear God: "Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will." (Hebrews 13:20, 21) Hence there must be a reason why the "God of peace" has refused and will further refuse to answer all the religionists of Christendom who pray for the success of the world conspiracy for bringing universal peace and security. It is because he has no covenant of peace with it or with them.

In the prophecy given to those who now make Jehovah God, and not the world conspiracy, their fear and dread it is written: "And I, Jehovah, will be their God, and my servant David prince among them; I, Jehovah, have spoken it. And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land; and they shall dwell securely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods." (Ezekiel 34:24,25, *American Standard Version*, 37:26) How, then, could Jehovah answer religious prayers for a worldly peace organization of conspirators against His covenant for the Kingdom with Christ Jesus,

laid in his Prince Immanuel and his kingdom. Upon these foundations we may build the brightest hopes for the near future.

Covenant Not Overthrown

In the year 607 B.C., just 138 years after unfaithful King Ahaz died, the human kingdom of the house of David was overthrown and destroyed. Such overthrow brought to an end the reign of the profane, wicked king, Zedekiah. But God's covenant with David's house was not there overthrown and destroyed as a failure. It was merely to continue without a visible kingdom and throne till the coming of the worthy, permanent Heir of the Kingdom covenant. At his coming God would give the right and power of the Kingdom to him. To this effect God said to King Zedekiah: "And thou, O deadly wounded wicked one, the prince of Israel, whose day is come, in the time of the iniquity of the end, thus saith the Lord Jehovah: Remove the mitre, and take off the crown; this shall be no more the same; exalt that which is low, and abase that which is high. I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: this also shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him." (Ezekiel 21: 25-27, *Am. Stan. Ver.*) This rightful one is Christ Jesus.

At the time of the conception of Jesus as a man, Jehovah's angel told Mary: "He shall be called the Son of the Most High: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David." When Jesus had grown to manhood, he refused to let the Jewish people make him king on an earthly throne. The throne promised him in the kingdom covenant of Jehovah was to be a heavenly throne. (John 6:14,15) Because of his faithfulness on earth even to the death God gave Christ Jesus the right to the Kingdom as the true Heir of the covenant. (Hebrews 1:1-3) However, after he was raised from the dead and ascended up to heaven to God's right hand God did not at once give him the promised scepter to start ruling with power in among his enemies. He must wait for God's appointed time to make the enemies Christ's

child from the womb of a glorious woman in heaven. Here Jesus was born to the role of Prince of Peace in a most active sense and at a most fateful time. Concerning this birth in the year 1914 we read, in the symbolic language of Revelation 12:5: "And she was delivered of a son, a man child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and unto his throne."—*Am. Stan. Ver.*

Did that enthronement of the Son of God as the Prince of Peace mean that universal peace would set in immediately? According to the forevision which God's prophetic Word gives, such universal peace was not due and was not to be expected A.D. 1914. The prophecy of Revelation discloses that at the time of the Kingdom's birth in 1914 a demonic conspiracy was launched to destroy the newborn Government and thus prevent its operation. The conspiracy was on the part of Satan's dragon organization. Hence there was no peace in heaven, but, as we read at Revelation 12:7,8: "There was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven." Hence the heavens were ridded of those demonic peacebreakers by casting them down to the earth, and then the heavenly announcement rang out: "Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: . . . Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time."—Revelation 12:9-12.

Such a cry of woe to earth's and sea's inhabitants because of the debasement of Satan in his great wrath and under his shortness of time could not mean peace for this earth. And there has been no peace, not even after the close of World War I in 1918. There will be no peace until that great dragon, Satan the Devil, and all his demon angels are destroyed. Their destruction the organization of all

mies." (Psalm 110:1,2) Hence, since the Bible uses horses as symbols of warfare, the prophecy pictures the recently crowned King as mounted on a horse, whose white color signifies Theocratic warfare for righteousness. Accordingly we read this description, at Revelation 6:2: "And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer."

Fulfillment of that prophetic vision began A.D. 1914. Did that mean that the nations of this world would then willingly bow to his rule and that universal peace would set in without a fight? What does the Revelation show would follow the riding forth of the crowned King on his white horse? This is what Revelation 6:4 shows: "And there went out another horse the was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon TO TAKE PEACE FROM THE EARTH, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword." Then, hard on the spark-striking hoofs of this peace-killing horse, gallops another horse bearing Famine. And still another horse with Death, and then Hell (or the grave); and the information is given out: "Power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death (or plague), and with the beasts of the earth."—Revelation 6:5-8.

Peace Impossible Now

The nations in the world conspiracy may try to stop the horses bearing war, famine, death and hell (or the grave), but they will never succeed in stopping or even slowing up the white horse with its crowned Rider until he has conquered the very last of his enemies. Till then, there will be no durable universal peace. Hence as long as the world's conspiracy stands in its united opposition to the Kingdom of God's covenant with Christ, peace is impossible.

The peoples of the earth have been left without warning by the religious clergy of Christendom. So the peoples are now subject to still further deception by the "god of this world." Jehovah in his

joining in any worldly conspiracy with the Assyrian world-power for peace and self-defense. The warning was written and preserved for us who are at the climax of world conspiracies, in these words "Make an uproar, O ye peoples, and be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and be broken in pieces. Take counsel together, and it shall be brought to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us. For Jehovah spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me not to walk in the way of this people, saying, Say ye not, A conspiracy, concerning all whereof this people shall say, A conspiracy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be in dread thereof. Jehovah of hosts, him shall ye sanctify; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread."—Isaiah 8:9-12, *American Standard Version*.

King Rezin of Syria and King Pekah of Israel did not fear Jehovah of hosts but conspired together against His covenant for the Kingdom. Well, their conspiracy was broken to pieces. Likewise King Ahaz of Judah did not fear Jehovah but entered into conspiracy with the world power of Assyria. Well, this did not really help Ahaz and bring him peace and security. It brought distress and bondage upon him from the Assyrian world-power. Worst of all, it put Ahaz out of favor with Jehovah. First after his death and in the days of his son Hezekiah, Jehovah of hosts broke the Assyrian conspiracy against the Kingdom covenant, and the armies of the Assyrian aggressor were forced to retreat from the land of Judah without ever shooting one arrow against the city of Jerusalem. Hence a like defeat of the present-day world conspiracy against Jehovah's covenant and Prince of Peace is a dead certainty, for God is with his Prince Immanuel and with all who give allegiance to him.

Jehovah God states in his Word: "To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven: a time to love, and

peace; a time to organize of conspirators against His covenant for the Kingdom with Christ Jesus, the Son of David? God is running the universe, and not Satan "the god of this world," nor the political, commercial, religious rulers of this earth. The vindication of God's own word and universal sovereignty will not permit him to bless the world conspiracy with success to the glory of men of this world. To the contrary, the Almighty God of peace will make peace by breaking the world conspiracy to pieces at his appointed time, at Armageddon.

It is vain and absolutely useless, therefore, to send ambassadors to a religious-political ruler who claims to be the vicar of Christ and the viceroy of The Prince of Peace on earth, and to do so in the hope of benefit to the cause of international good relations and tranquillity. During the past sixteen hundred years the religious - political activities of that reputed viceroy of The Prince of Peace have never brought a durable peace to earth, not even to Christendom, and never will. It is a false hope. The reason why is that Jehovah God will never permit a mere man on earth to misappropriate to himself the prophetic scriptures and to accomplish on earth what the Most High God has appointed Christ Jesus the real Prince of Peace himself to do without glory to any man. Hence the experience of the ambassadors of the world conspiracy is certain to be as foretold at Isaiah 33:7: "Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly."

Why Yet No Peace

The collapse of the efforts of worldly men to make good their high-sounding hopes and promises to mankind will not mean that the cause of permanent peace is perished. God's own Word was written to forearm us against any such desperate conclusion. Not by man's hands, but by God's almighty power, the foundations of an everlasting universal tranquillity have been laid, and they are not movable by any contrary power in heaven or in earth. Those foundations are

promised scepter to start ruling with power in among his enemies. He must wait for God's appointed time to make the enemies Christ's footstool and destroy them and to usher in the universal peace of a righteous new world. As it is written regarding the resurrected Christ Jesus: "But he, when he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; henceforth expecting till his enemies be made the footstool of his feet." (Hebrews 10:12, 13, *Amer. Stan. Ver.*) That time of expectation ended in the year 1914. At that date the times of the Gentiles' domination which began at Jerusalem's overturning in 607 B.C. came to their finish. What has happened to the Gentile nations since the outbreak of World War I in 1914 proves that point, in full harmony with Jesus' prophecy on the end of this world. (Matthew 24 and 25; Mark 13; and Luke 21) Hence that year he ascended the throne.

Birth in 1914

Nineteen centuries before that, the prophecy of the sign of Immanuel's birth was fulfilled in the birth of Jesus as a human child, not in the earthly palace of King David, but in a stable in the town of Bethlehem where David was born eleven centuries earlier. But in 1914, at the end of the Gentile times, Christ Jesus at God's right hand in heaven was born in a new capacity, namely, in the capacity of King of kings and Lord of lords. He was born or brought forth as King acting according to God's covenant, to rule in the midst of his enemies for their destruction and thus for the making of a permanent universal peace. There, at his birth or bringing forth to this ruling, peace-making office, Jehovah's kingdom in the hands of the Heir of his covenant was born. This Theocratic Government was not brought forth from the womb of any earthly virgin. It was born from the womb of God's heavenly organization, for from the midst of this heavenly organization of sons of God Jehovah brought forth his King Christ Jesus. At Revelation, chapter twelve, this birth of God's kingdom in the person of His royal Heir Christ Jesus is symbolized as the birth of a man

be no peace until that great dragon, Satan the Devil, and all his demon angels are destroyed. Their destruction the organization of all of earth's nations united together can never and will never accomplish, despite their being equipped with cosmic-ray energy bombs, atomic bombs, or other fiendish instruments of destruction. The Bible plainly says that Satan the Devil is "the prince of this world" and "the god of this world". We may be sure, therefore, that the nations of this world will never seek to destroy the "god of this world". (John 12:31; 2 Corinthians 4:4) Rather, Satan the Devil, whose great wrath is against the new-born kingdom of God, brings all of the worldly nations into his conspiracy against the kingdom of God, whether those nations realize that fact now or not.

If the religious clergy of Christendom had been faithful to God's kingdom and his Word the Bible, they would have warned the rulers of the nations against being overreached by Satan and his demons and against being drawn into the satanic world-conspiracy. But what though the clergy have not warned the nations, Jehovah's Holy Word and also His witnesses on earth have been giving the nations due warning, particularly from and after A.D. 1919. For this the nations have persecuted Jehovah's witnesses. But this only adds to the proof that the nations are in the world conspiracy against the newborn or established kingdom of God by Christ Jesus.

A Time of Trouble

That there will be no peace for humanity as long as this world conspiracy exists, we read, at Daniel 12:1: "And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book." The newly crowned and enthroned King first turns his attention to war against the enemies of God's kingdom for the vindication of Jehovah's name. God's command to him is: "Rule thou in the midst of thine ene-

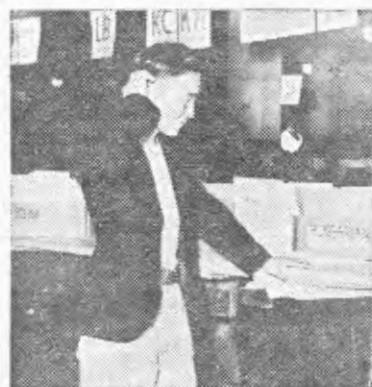
emies." So the peoples are now subject to still further deception by the "god of this world." Jehovah in his faithfulness to mankind's best interests has given advance warning in the Bible that the world conspiracy will try to wear the very garb of Christ by assuming the role of world-wide peacemaker. Like ancient Jerusalem in its last days, so Christendom's would-be builders of a better, finer world created by men's hands will erect a great protective wall against the destruction foretold in God's Word. They will continually daub it with the mortar of political and religious diplomacy and compromise. Christendom's political and religious prophets, particularly her clergy, will propagandize for the nicely daubed wall of defense, arguing the need of it and holding out the last hopes of peace by it. But will this defensive measure of postwar Christendom stand, so that the people should now put their trust in it as sure not to disappoint them?

Hear what God's Word, written aforetime for our admonition, says: "Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and, lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar: say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowering shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it. Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it; to wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God (Jehovah)."—Ezekiel 13:10, 11, 15, 16.

Does Christendom think she is more holy than Jerusalem in the days of King Ahaz who joined in a worldly conspiracy with Assyria? or Jerusalem in the days of her last king, Zedekiah, who joined in worldly conspiracy with Egypt for self-defense? All her religious systems and institutions do not (Continued on page 41, column 1)

Eskimo Story

Harry Apodruk, 24, a native Eskimo of Fairbanks, Alaska, traveled 4,300 miles in 17 days to attend the "Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly," together with seven other companions. They journeyed by truck over the Alcan Highway, making stops for camping by night. For the duration of the convention the party is camping at the trailer camp.



Puzzled Eskimo delegate at foreign-language territory counter.

Harry finds the Cleveland weather on the warm side, saying that he prefers Alaska. However, he is glad to be here to learn more about God's kingdom along with men of good-will from warmer climes.

He has become interested in the Kingdom message for only the past ten months through a book study being held in the home of his friend. Another Alaskan companion of Harry's, eager not to miss the convention, flew by plane from Bristol Bay, located near the Russian border, arriving in time for the first session.

(Continued from page 37, col. 5) nally a special bus had been chartered by this party, but a last minute back-down by the bus company made emergency arrangements necessary. The oldest member of the party was a brother 80 years of age, while the youngest was a baby of only 16 months. They had only one minor breakdown during the whole journey and are now safely encamped on a pleasant site.

Observation of car license plates indicated that quite a number had come from far-away California, one party in particular having experienced considerable difficulties in the long journey. This party was made up of 40 brethren traveling in two trucks and two automobiles. Engine trouble soon held the party up, and one serious breakdown necessitated removing the entire engine and fitting a new crank shaft at the roadside, an operation which took from 2 a. m. till 12 noon. Nevertheless they got there on time, in many instances driving day and night to make up for losses.

Roadside camping was the principal difficulty experienced by another party of 22 that made the ten-day journey from Oregon in a bus, specially purchased for the journey. At times many miles had to be traversed before the party could settle down for the night. Another party from Oregon made the trip in eight days, the fourteen brethren traveling in a converted ambulance. They arrived at the camp on time despite four tire blow-outs en route. One of the most striking examples of zeal and determination comes from far-away Alaska, where two special pioneers, graduates of Gilead, have been sent. A man of good-will who has known the truth only three

months took the party in a specially fitted yellow truck, arriving safely at the camp grounds after more than 4,000 miles of driving, stretching over 17 days.

Said Jesus to his disciples, "Have faith in God. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye re-

ceive them, and ye shall have them." (Mark 11:22-24) These brethren desired to come to the Glad Nations Assembly where they might join with their brethren in the true worship of the Most High. With faith in God they embarked upon their trans-continental trip, arriving safely at the convention city having surmounted mountains both literally and symbolic.

And now the great trailer camp is set up and fully established, with more arriving every day to increase the already swollen population. They have come for one purpose, to serve Jehovah, receive instruction

and join in his true worship in company with their brethren from every part of the world. That purpose is common to all convention delegates, whether residing at the trailer camp, or rooming at Cleveland's hotels and private homes. In their ranks are found people from almost every walk of life united by the one common desire to honor the Creator. With them are many people of good-will just beginning to learn of Jehovah's purposes and, like Jonadab of old, joining themselves to the Theocratic chariot in its forward movement to the final execution of modern-day religious Baalism.



Tents at the trailer camp.

(Continued from page 40, col. 5) make her more holy and thus more immune from destruction, for Christendom today is the very seat of the visible part of the world conspiracy. Moreover, her religious organizations all support the conspiracy and pin their hopes of survival and of power to it. Therefore

tional human combine could bring about this all-essential purging, but the apostle Paul assures all Christians, at Romans 16:20: "The God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly." At this bruising of Satan's head by the God of peace and by his Prince of Peace, first then will come "peace

heaven. Yea, the LORD (Jehovah) shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase. Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set us in the way of his steps." (Psalm 85:9-13) Peace and prosperity will be certain to accompany the enforcement of truth and

look forward with joy to the early destruction of all armaments and all instruments of bloody warfare, to make way for a peaceful living under a King who will be a father to his subjects, giving them everlasting life on a paradise earth.

Listen to the message to this

and to uphold it with justice and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of Jehovah of hosts will perform this." — Isaiah 9:3-7, *Am. Stan. Ver.*

Everlasting peace by the Government of The Prince of Peace is

conspiracy. Moreover, her religious organizations all support the conspiracy and pin their hopes of survival and of peace to it. Therefore let no one be deceived if the world organization finally brings the nations to a highly developed outward appearance of stability and prosperity and tranquillity. By the signs of the times in fulfillment of prophecy we know what is then impending. To us in particular the apostle Paul writes these words: "But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief." (1 Thessalonians 5:1-4) So as not to go on in darkness and be overtaken by the sudden destruction coming, we must take heed to the light of Jehovah God's Word.

In the light of that Word, particularly as it shines at Revelation 19:11-21, we see against whom the members of the world conspiracy are gathering. It is against the Rider of the white horse, who is The Prince of Peace, the King of kings and Lord of lords. Also, Revelation 16:13-16 shows under what influences the nations and their rulers are gathering to the showdown fight with the Rider of the white horse at Armageddon. It is under the irresistible urging and guidance of the invisible demonic part of the world conspiracy. There is only one way for men and women as individuals to shake off that influence and avoid being overtaken by that coming sudden destruction, and that is to pay strict attention to God's Word. Only thus will they be hid and come through Armageddon alive. (Zephaniah 2:3) At Armageddon the sudden destruction to the world conspiracy and all its criers of Peace and safety will remove the last barrier to mankind's living on earth without fear of disturbance and harm. It will purge the universe of the great conspirator and disturber, Satan the Devil, "the god of this world." (Revelation 20:1-3) No interna-

under your feet shortly." At this bruising of Satan's head by the God of peace and by his Prince of Peace, first then will come "peace on earth to men of good will" and with it "glory to God in the highest".

Righteousness and Peace

We are not to suppose that this will be just a spiritual peace in a world of turmoil, such as religion brags she has given to the people of this world. The peace such as religion has given is not what the people want, for it has not satisfied them. That which the Prince of Peace will introduce in the new world will be real and satisfying. His government will be a kingdom of righteousness. God has made him the royal "Priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek"; and the name "Melchizedek" means "King of righteousness".

The original Melchizedek who was the prototype of the Prince was king of Salem. Concerning him the apostle Paul makes this explanation: "First being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace." (Hebrews 7:1,2; Psalm 110:4) Christ Jesus, in his capacity as High Priest of God and by means of his redemptive sacrifice for mankind, will bring all his obedient subjects on earth the peace of God that passes all understanding because of the forgiveness and actual taking away of their sins. By his all-power in heaven and in earth he will set up institutions of righteousness upon the earth and will enforce the rule of righteousness among all men everywhere. He will cultivate in their hearts the unselfish love of what is right and just. This will cause peace to come forth in response to and to unite with righteousness as its inseparable companion.

Consequently, regarding the merciful reign of Jehovah's King it is foretold: "Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land. Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other. Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from

steps." (Psalm 85:9-13) Peace and prosperity will be certain to accompany the enforcement of truth and uprightness in the earth by the King of kings after the destruction of the world conspiracy. Hence it is written: "Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment. Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever. And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places." (Isaiah 32:1,16,18) Then "men of good will" that live, beginning with those that survive the battle of Armageddon alive, will hearken to Jehovah's commandments through his reigning King Christ Jesus. Then their peace will be as a mightily flowing river and their righteous acts will be as the countless waves of the sea.—Isaiah 48:18.

Not Wishful Thinking

This is not all imagination born of wishful thinking. It is a reality at the door. It is as sure to come as the fact that the child who was to be called "The Prince of Peace" was born in Bethlehem centuries ago. Out of his birth far-reaching results were predicted to come. Many such have already come. Long ago his growing to manhood and his preaching that the kingdom of heaven is at hand brought great light to the peoples walking in darkness and dwelling in the shadow of death. (Isaiah 9:1, 2; Matthew 4:12-17) Now, at the year 1914, he came into his kingdom according to God's covenant. He has thus been brought forth or born as the rightful Ruler of a new world of righteousness. The revelation of this fact from the Word of God has brought light to present-day multitudes walking in this world's darkness and sitting under the shadow of the destruction that awaits the world conspiracy. Therefore those who now become the people of Jehovah God are being multiplied and are increasing. They are rejoicing in the establishment of his promised kingdom by his Immanuel. Confidently they

to his subjects, giving them everlasting life on a paradise earth.

Listen to the prophecy to this effect. It was written in a day of worldly conspiracies for the benefit of us living in this time of the final world conspiracy, and reads: "Thou (O Jehovah God) hast multiplied the nation, thou hast increased their joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, as men rejoice when they divide the spoil. For the yoke of (their) burden, and the staff of (their) shoulder, the rod of (their) oppressor, thou hast broken as in the day of Midian. For all the armor of the armed man in the tumult, and the garments rolled in blood, shall be for burning, for fuel of fire. (WHY?) For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder; and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, PRINCE OF PEACE. Of the increase of his government AND OF PEACE there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to establish it,

Ver. Everlasting peace by the Government of The Prince of Peace is a certainty in the near future. Jehovah's zeal and jealous care will never let this fail. He will perform it to vindicate his word and his universal sovereignty. Those today who appreciate the meaning of the human birth of the Prince of Peace nineteen centuries ago will now not be deceived. They will not put their reliance upon a world conspiracy of men for permanent peace, security and prosperity, only to experience bitter disappointment in the end. They will avoid destruction with such world conspiracy by exercising faith in Jehovah God. They will honor him by waiting upon him to carry through his purpose to its glorious finish soon. They will now take their stand for the everlasting Government of His Prince of Peace, and will pray and wait for it to bring in an eternal reign of peace with unfading glory to Jehovah God.



Advertising "The Prince of Peace"

Conventions of Jehovah's witnesses

The Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly at Cleveland is not a new event for Jehovah's witnesses. The trend of modern conventions of Jehovah's witnesses becomes more interesting in the light of historical points of former conventions. The Bible discloses that even in olden times the witnesses of Jehovah held assemblies.

For instance, after the Israelites had departed from Egypt, they were assembled for many months at Mount Sinai receiving Theocratic law. Thirty-nine years later they held an assembly of a few weeks on the plains of Moab prior to entry to the Promised Land. Highlights of that assembly were discourses by the prophet Moses. At the close of this period came what might be termed a release of a new volume, namely, the Pentateuch, or the first five books of the Bible in manuscript form. Israel was instructed to hold three annual feasts at Jerusalem which might be termed conventions held by the typical Theocracy. The Bible record also shows that at times of special stress or danger assemblies were held, and Jehovah's favor and deliverance were forthcoming.

Many years after Israel's return from captivity in Babylon, the Jews were holding assemblies and hearing the law read and reconstructing Jehovah's true worship. When Christ Jesus was on earth, he served as principal speaker of many large assemblies and visited the temple of Jerusalem during the feast periods and talked there. At all these assemblies both temporal and spiritual food was provided for the gathered servants of God. A noteworthy example mentioned following Jesus' earthly ministry was Pentecost, A. D. 33. At that time Jehovah through Christ poured out the spirit upon His faithful witnesses. It was also at that time that an immersion service was held and three thousand were baptized.

General Features

The conventions of Jehovah's witnesses in modern times, starting with the first one held in Chi-

others have been international in their scope. The first modern convention was held at Chicago, August 4-20, 1893. Three hundred sixty were in attendance and twenty were immersed. The final day of that assembly was specially devoted to the colporteur work, which service we would now call pioneering. After the turn of the century, in 1901, Cleveland, Ohio, played hostess to the Lord's servants for a period of four days. Five hundred were in attendance at this convention, 823 attended the public lecture, and 66 were immersed.

Britain's first convention was held in 1904, and in the same year 1,200 American witnesses held a general convention in St. Louis. Two thousand attended the public meeting on that occasion, which is quite an increase over the 365 in attendance at the first assembly. Such gatherings have continued and have increased, and Jehovah God has always directed his people in the arrangements for these assemblies for their benefit.

Put in Bay is a summer resort located on an island in Lake Erie near Sandusky. In 1908 the Watchtower Society obtained the entire resort, including its large hotels and other large houses. This was the site of an assembly, the greatest up to that time and with an attendance of 3,500, with 36 being immersed. Three years later in Maryland a ten-day gathering was held at another resort, Mountain Lake Park. Boating and other concessions in the park anticipated heavy business, but soon found they had to let go the extra workers they had engaged, and they remarked concerning the Lord's people: "All they have is meetings

dorsed the League of Nations, hailing it as a political expression of Christ's kingdom on earth."

Cedar Point, Ohio, 1922

Three years later in the same place, Cedar Point, Ohio, a nine-day convention of Christians was held. Not since the memorable Pentecost of A. D. 33 was there a greater milestone in Christian assemblies. In every way the 1922 Cedar Point convention dwarfed all others that had preceded it. The physical facts fully indicate that it was at that time that Jehovah's spirit was poured out upon his people in fulfillment of Joel's prophecy. Additionally, it was the first of a series of stinging indictments in the form of resolutions that were delivered against Christendom. The average daily attendance for the eight days was 10,000 with a peak attendance on Sunday, September 10, of between eighteen and twenty thousand. That was the day the "Resolution" or "Indictment" was adopted. Commenting upon that important convention the Bridgeport, Conn., *Herald* said editorially:

"Upwards of 20,000 ardent churchmen attended the meetings of the International Bible Students Association at Cedar Point, Ohio, during its recent convention. That they are disgusted with the morals and spirit of our world, statesmen and even the ways of the League of Nations is obvious by their unanimous resolution on world affairs.

"We submit that, regardless of what the individual reader may think of its philosophy, the ensuing resolution deserves incorporation in history as a vivid reflection of what many of our churchmen think of these times."

"What a documentary study it affords for psychologists—this modern discourse on that eternal duel between God and Satan!

"How we would like to note the expressions of Lloyd George, Clemenceau, Venizelos, Lenin, Hughes or Root could we but see them reading the resolution."

the July 24 broadcast, the young National Broadcasting Company offered its blue and red networks. Added to these were several others in Canada and the United States, making a total of 53 stations carrying the talk. It proved to be the first time in history that any lecturer had ever talked to all parts of the earth. And how fitting the title of this hour talk, "Freedom for the Peoples." Later this lecture was put in booklet form and distributed by millions to the peoples of "Christendom." It was also at this convention that the first issue of the *Messenger* appeared, a convention report printed daily while the convention was in progress.

Detroit, Michigan, 1928

The 1928 general convention held at Detroit from July 30 to August 1 proved indeed to be an international affair. Lectures were delivered simultaneously in ten languages on the same subject. The practice introduced the year previous was followed by having a radio chain of more than 100 radio stations broadcast Judge Rutherford's principal lecture "Ruler for the People" on Sunday from 9:30 to 11:00 A. M. At that time it was the largest network of radio stations that had ever been organized for one program. It was at this convention that the erroneous teaching of the pyramid was abandoned.

Columbus, Ohio, 1931

Since Ohio lies near the population center of the United States most of the general conventions have been held within or near that state. The 1931 convention at Columbus, Ohio, proved to be a historic affair covering 7 days, July 24-30. It was here, before a visible audience of thousands and an invisible audience of millions served by 465 radio stations in vast combination, that the resolution proposing the new name "Jehovah's witnesses" was accepted by a mighty shout. It was the Creator's own

first time. The next day, Sunday, to a world-assembled audience of 150,000, Judge Rutherford delivered his famous lecture "Face the Facts." In this lecture the democracies were warned of the threatened Nazi-Fascist-Catholic-totalitarian bid for world domination. Within twelve months the Nazi-Fascist juggernaut started on its gory way.

Other Conventions, 1939-1941

The general conventions of 1939 at Madison Square Garden, New York, and of 1940 at Detroit each played its part in fortifying the witnesses for the strenuous war years. But the 1941 general assembly for worship at St. Louis, August 6-10, and its British extension convention at Leicester, September 3-7, were the grandest of all to that time. One hundred and fifteen thousand assembled at St. Louis and 12,000 at Leicester to hear Judge Rutherford's last public lectures, "Children of the King" and "Comfort All That Mourn." Fifteen thousand children at St. Louis and 2,000 at Leicester, all under 18 years of age, were given special seats in the auditorium to hear Judge Rutherford's lecture on "Children of the King."

These consecrated children received a gift copy of the lovely new book *Children*, which was released at this time. Today, in 1946, thousands of those who attended that convention are now young men and women in the Lord's service as true ministers of the gospel. The feeding, housing, and supervising of the thousands in St. Louis was a tremendous undertaking. All was orderly accomplished to the stimulation of the multitudes of the witnesses of Jehovah.

Cleveland, Ohio, 1942

The New World Theocratic Assembly of September 18-20, 1942, held at Cleveland was outstanding, as was the United Announcers' Theocratic Assembly August 9-13, 1944, at Buffalo. By this time the Society's third president, N. H.

The conventions of Jehovah's witnesses in modern times, starting with the first one held in Chicago in 1893 up to this present one in Cleveland in 1946, have had certain general features in common. Such occasions are marked by revelations of truths, flashes of new light from God's heavenly storehouse of divine knowledge. Such enlightenment has a reviving effect on the Lord's servants and increases their zeal for Christian warfare. They learn new ways and means of publicizing the Kingdom message, and usually there are new publications released that further equip them for the good work of gospel preaching. Expectancy on the part of the conventioners always runs high in regard to these new releases, and they are the high points of the convention.

The conventions have proved to be refreshing in that witnesses from various parts of the earth renew acquaintances and exchange experiences. They are watering places where the Lord's people gather to rehearse the righteous acts of the Lord to one another. (Judges 5:11). The joy of these occasions is increased by the spirit of cooperation shown on the part of all attenders and by each one sharing in the work in the many departments that must be operated or managed with the least possible confusion. The efficient organization and cleanliness manifested on these occasions has been repeatedly commented upon by outsiders.

Generally, the programs extend over several days' time and are climaxed by a public meeting on Sunday afternoon, at which the president of the Society delivers the discourse. Another feature of the assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses is an immersion service. At some of the large conventions the number of those immersed has run into the hundreds.

From 1893 to 1911

Since the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society has been organized, Jehovah's witnesses have held hundreds of conventions in various parts of the earth. Some have been local, others national, and still

others had to let go the extra workers they had engaged, and they remarked concerning the Lord's people: "All they have is meetings and eatings, meetings and eatings." Evidently the Lord was supplying his people plentifully with food both spiritual and temporal. Said the press report: "Lovers of the Bible cannot fail to be impressed with the earnest fidelity of every speaker to the Holy Scriptures. Higher Criticism finds no place in the programme, neither does the doctrine of Evolution. Both are publicly denounced as contrary to the teachings of the Bible."

Assemblies Following World War I

From the time of the outbreak of World War I, no general convention of major proportions was held until 1919. The intervening years had been very strenuous. The work with the Photo-Drama of Creation was zealously pushed and a tremendous witness was given. It was also a time of intense persecution and eventually a stopping of the organized witness work. Such is foretold in the Scriptures, but it was also foretold that a new work would fill the breach and be carried forward from and after 1918. In the spring of 1919 the officials of the Watchtower were released from their illegal imprisonment and came forth consumed with zeal for Jehovah God's service.

What could be more effective, more energizing to Jehovah's witnesses than a convention? The answer was obvious—nothing. Cedar Point, Ohio, was engaged for an eight-day assembly during the month of September. It was attended by 7,000 witnesses, anxious to once again take up the work of serving Jehovah God properly and in an organized manner. It was the start of the new Elisha work, a work that would far surpass the activities of the Elijah period. Concerning Judge Rutherford's expose of the League of Nations, the public press reported that he "asserted that the Lord's displeasure is certain to be visited upon the League, however, because the clergy—Catholic and Protestant—claiming to be God's representatives, have abandoned his (purpose) and en-

expressions of Lloyd George, Clemenceau, Venizelos, Lenin, Hughes or Root could we but see them reading the resolution."

The keynote of that convention was sounded by the president of the Society in his discourse "The Kingdom." His concluding words are still ringing in the ears of those who heard that call to action and they have been frequently re-echoed in the pages of the Watchtower publications, "Advertise, advertise, advertise the King and the Kingdom." Monday, September 11, was set aside as "Service Day." More than 250 automobile drivers transported some 2,000 field workers to points in northern Ohio for house-to-house work. From that time onward the feature of field service was added to future convention programs.

London, England, 1924

After a series of European conventions in 1924, a general convention was held at London, England, in 1926, for seven days from May 25-31. One hundred eighty-four were immersed at this assembly, which reached an attendance of seven thousand on Sunday. The subject was "Why World Powers Are Tottering—the Remedy." It was very timely as Britain at the time was passing through its great 1926 wave of strikes. As a novel means of advertising, sandwich signs were introduced for the first time, causing a spectacle in London's business centers. The public lecture exposed London as the "seat of the beast," to the manifest displeasure of the ruling classes. *The Daily News*, London, the next day published the full text of Rutherford's lecture. The 1926 convention left its mark in Britain and is still recalled by the press in their biting remarks on Jehovah's witnesses.

Toronto, Canada, 1927

Another new feature for conventions was added at the general convention of 1927 held at Toronto, Canada, July 18-25. It was that of internationally broadcasting by radio the assembly's Sunday public lecture. At this time radio chains were in their infancy. For

the first time the resolution proposing the new name "Jehovah's witnesses" was accepted by a mighty shout. It was the Creator's own name for them. How grateful were the thousands on this joyous day, being paid the "penny" and each receiving the same reward, the privilege of bearing the name of one of Jehovah's witnesses. In the weeks that followed extension conventions held throughout the world likewise adopted this new name. Furthermore, millions of copies of the new booklet *The Kingdom, The Hope of the World* were distributed both to the rulers and the people in this land and abroad, giving notice of this new name.

Washington, D. C., 1935

A temple flash of light that proved revolutionary was that pertaining to the "great multitude." At the Washington Convention of May 30 to June 2, 1935, it was made known to the delight of all the hosts of people who attended this assembly. From this time forward the work of the Society has been geared to the Lord's call to the multitude of "other sheep" now due to come into the universal fold.

London, England, 1938

With the number of associates of the Society rapidly expanding as a result of the correct understanding of the "great multitude," better Scriptural organization was destined for God's people. In 1938 the Watchtower proposed the inauguration of the Theocratic form of congregational organizations. This was readily adopted by all of the Lord's people. Further blessings were immediately in store. Fifty conventions were organized in the United States, Britain, Canada, Australia and New Zealand. London, England, was the key city for this largest series of simultaneous conventions scheduled September 10, 11, 1938. All 50 convention cities were tied in by transoceanic telephone communication to the Royal Albert Hall, London. The principal convention session Saturday was broadcast to all assemblies which in the same hour heard the lecture "Fill the Earth" revealing the startling new truth on the "divine mandate" for the

as was the United Announcers' Theocratic Assembly August 9-13, 1944, at Buffalo. By this time the Society's third president, N. H. Knorr, had succeeded J. F. Rutherford upon the latter's death. At the Cleveland assembly, which was the key city of a network of 52 conventions sitting simultaneously, 129,000 were gathered to acclaim President Knorr's timely lecture "Peace—Can It Last?" Many new releases showered the assembly; such as the *New World* book, the Watchtower printing of the Bible (A.V.), a new issue of *Kingdom News*, a new booklet and a new set of *Organization Instructions*.

Buffalo, New York, 1944

The 1944 key-city convention at Buffalo served 66 assemblies in many parts of the earth with a total attendance of 140,612. Here was released the Society's printing of the *American Standard Version* Bible, the new book "*The Kingdom Is at Hand*," and a new song book. At these 66 conventions, 3,508 were immersed; 7,270 pioneers attended; and 52,935 shared in the actual preaching services during the assembly placing more than 775,000 pieces of literature during the five days. Truly a monumental work!

And now the conventions of Jehovah's witnesses are climaxed by the Glad Nations Assembly.

To Jehovah's witnesses the record of the years is measured from one convention to another. Convention thrills being many, the cherished memories are many also. Friendships and acquaintances are made with folks far and wide. No longer do Jehovah's witnesses live in a small world amidst many who do not like them, but during convention time they live in the midst of the great congregation of the Lord. The reproaches and reviling of "back home" cease for the duration giving place to songs of joy, shouts of laughter, and declarations of praise. Life in a new world atmosphere of righteousness is enjoyed to the utmost. So may the conventions be long and frequent as the witnesses march on toward Armageddon and the New World.

80,000 AT THE STADIUM HEAR PUBLIC LECTURE

"The Prince of Peace"

Many Nations Represented At Glad Nations Assembly

The international scope of the Glad Nations Assembly is immediately recognized when one considers that 302 delegates attended from 32 countries outside of the United States. Besides the messages and reports these delegates brought from thousands of witnesses in their own countries, telegraphic greetings sent by those not attending showed that other nations besides those represented personally were glad with Jehovah's people in Cleveland. Add to the reports and field experiences related by scores of these delegates visiting here from territories as far-flung as Alaska and Argentina, Switzerland, South Africa and the isles of the sea, the fact that meetings were held in 20 different languages, and the all-nations feature of the assembly stands out more boldly.

Four mornings were set aside for meetings in languages other than English, each group being scheduled to gather in some section of the Stadium or hall of the Auditorium for an hour and a half program in their own language. Perhaps attendance at these meetings

organization was traced from the time the great Creator and the Logos began to work together to the accomplishment of His divine will down to the present time. Emphasizing the fact that Jehovah is a God of order, those handling this part of the program showed the need for all who claim to be members of Jehovah's organization to follow organization instructions. Doing so they will receive the manifold blessings of the Lord and see an increase in the number of "other sheep" being gathered into the fold of the Good Shepherd.

The third speaker presented a summary of a recent Watchtower article. Among the subjects selected were "Glorious Treasure of Service", "Stronghearted for the Postwar Era", "A People for the Issue" and others pertinent to Christians who must keep foremost in mind the supremacy of Jehovah and their privilege of

On Sunday afternoon, August 11, 1946, 80,000 persons assembled at Cleveland's Municipal Stadium to hear the widely advertised public lecture of the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly. They came to hear discussed the arresting topic "The Prince of Peace". The discourse was advertised all over Cleveland and vicinity for many days in advance. Hundreds of thousands of handbills were distributed and thousands of placards announced the lecture. They appeared in store windows and were worn by information walkers all over the city. Streetcars announced the same topic on signs carried at the entrance end, measuring 2 by 3 and at the trailer camp. Eighty thousand heard "The Prince of Peace" delivered by N. H. Knorr. At two o'clock the tones of a mighty organ reverberated throughout the colossal structure, followed at two-thirty by the playing of fitting selections effectively rendered by an orchestra of 160

nouncement of the chairman, the entire audience joined in singing. The platform was filled with the various speakers and others who had taken part in the program of the convention.

The chairman then announced: "Here in this Stadium, at the public halls to which this program is likewise carried here in Cleveland, and at our trailer city, the total audience assembled on this occasion is 80,000. We are assembled at the special public event of the eight-day convention of Jehovah's witnesses in Cleveland. Today has been designated 'Universal Peace Day'. Widely advertised throughout the city of Cleveland and vicinity has been the public address by N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society. Mr. Knorr has very recently returned from an extensive trip through the Caribbean area, including South and Central American countries. Several months prior thereto, he traveled through most countries of Europe. He has first-hand information regarding post-war conditions.



the stadium or man of the Auditorium for an hour and a half program in their own language. Perhaps attendance at these meetings by one not understanding the language would not have been very instructive; it might even be said that it sounded like a confused jumble. But the sincerity of the speakers and the appreciative applause of the listeners and the joy of the witnesses getting acquainted with one another after the meeting would have impressed any observer.

As to the harmonious theme running through these 19 meetings, the reports made by the chairmen show that in each one a discourse was delivered on the subject "The importance of Learning the English Language". Therein was pointed out not only that each individual publisher would be a more efficient minister if he were able to preach the gospel in the language of the nation in which he lives, but that this oneness of speech would enhance the unity and effort of the entire group of witnesses in that locality. Biblical reference was made to show how Jehovah's spirit had operated at Pentecost 1900 years ago to enable servants of the Lord to speak in other tongues than their own so that the Kingdom message might be spread to other nations. That same spirit, it was pointed out, operates today; therefore those servants of the Lord who make a diligent effort to learn English in order to be more efficient ministers of Jehovah will not be left without the aid of His spirit.

A second speaker at these meetings discussed "Service Organization". The origin of Jehovah's or-

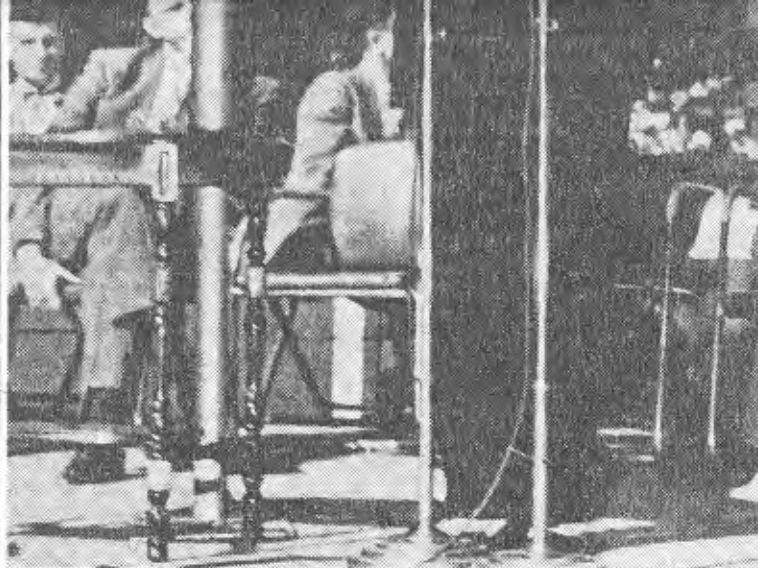
ganization and its purpose for Christians who must keep foremost in mind the supremacy of Jehovah and their privilege of serving Him.

These foreign-language meetings definitely showed that Jehovah's servants of all nationalities recognize Jehovah God and Christ Jesus as their teachers and the Watchtower Society as the "faithful and wise servant". It was likewise demonstrated that they stand as one, determined not to let language and nationality differences act as barriers, but to continue inseparably bound by a love for truth and righteousness and a desire to be active servants of the Theocrat. The attendance shown on the following chart is cause for rejoicing because it is tangible evidence that the nations are heeding the invitation to be "glad with Jehovah's people".

Chart of Foreign Meetings

Language	Chairman	Attend.
Arabic	P. Butrus	112
Armenian	D. P. Derderian	76
Finnish	E. Nironen	134
French	C. E. Eicher	525
German	K. Hoppe	953*
Greek	G. D. Gangas	564
Hollandish	S. M. VanSipma	193
Hungarian	D. R. Vesey	685
Italian	G. DeCecca	574
Lithuanian	J. Waicekons	132
Polish	P. Mahaluk	1470
Portuguese	J. A. Perry	78
Russian	N. Belokon	272
Scandinavian	K. M. Jensen	700
(Danish, Norwegian, Swedish)		
Slovak	J. Blaner	840
Spanish	P. P. Perez	1009
Ukrainian	E. Zarysky	800

*Some 500 were turned away for lack of seats.



N. H. Knorr delivering the public lecture

feet. In addition the Stadium itself bore the topic together with the lecture date and the name of the speaker, N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society. The letters of the words, "The Prince of Peace", were 17 feet in height and the entire sign from top to bottom measured approximately 30 feet and was 160 feet long.

More than an hour before the lecture the crowds began to gather at the Stadium and continued filling in until time for the lecture to begin. The double-deck horseshoe of the Stadium was filled and the small section of bleacher seats was three-fourths full. Other crowds listened in adjacent auditoriums

pieces. Among other numbers the orchestra played selections from the popular *Kingdom Service Song Book* in various arrangements, including "Great God we thank thee for the part we have in making glad thy heart." The assembly expressed its appreciation by enthusiastic hand-clapping. One after another such songs as "Jehovah God is my Shepherd", "Gracious Jehovah our strength and our song" and others were played with fervor and spirit. One of the songs rendered pizzicato drew enthusiastic applause. Violin solos, magnified by the loud-speaking equipment also were applauded. Finally the song "Take Sides with Jehovah" was played and at the an-

eral months prior thereto, he traveled through most countries of Europe. He has first-hand information regarding post-war conditions. He is well informed regarding forces and circumstances affecting the peace of the nations of earth and reasons for the absence of peace. We will now listen with interest and profit as he speaks to this great assembly on the subject, 'The Prince of Peace'. — Mr. Knorr."

As Mr. Knorr rose to speak the audience warmly applauded. His opening sentence served to fix the attention of the listeners upon the subject under consideration. "Peace by the conspiracy of nations" and peoples is the openly declared goal of this postwar world. Being warned that now the choice lies between world peace and world destruction, the world's leaders have felt themselves pressed into doing something speedily, unitedly." As he continued his address the audience paid close attention. He pointed out that Christendom so-called had taken the lead in urging the nations to combine in order to bring about peace and that immediately after the close of World War II the imposing alliance of nations was brought forth. "The hopes of this world, political, commercial, social and religious, are all bound up with this international conspiracy", he said.

He continued by saying, "Wordly-wise men envision this international conspiracy as the best and most advanced way of preserving world peace and security." He pointed out that the "atomic age" realities forced these men to face the situation and they knew no

(Continued on page 44, col. 4)

"Universal Peace Day", Sunday, August 11, the final day of the Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly, took its theme from the great public meeting that was scheduled for the afternoon session. It was the public discourse by N. H. Knorr on "The Prince of Peace". The lecture had been widely advertised throughout Cleveland and vicinity. Right up until time for the lecture to start streams of persons poured into the Municipal Stadium and

filled the great double-decked horseshoe-shaped structure and spilled over into the bleachers until they were three-fourths filled. Eighty thousand persons were there to hear the theme of universal peace high-lighted. At the conclusion of the powerful hour discourse the convention chairman announced the release of the lecture in printed form in the day's issue of *The Messenger*.

The evening session of the closing day was set

aside for a report by the convention servant and farewell admonition by the Society's president. The day's theme was not forgotten in these closing remarks but repeatedly the peace and unity among God's people were stressed. The report and discussion during this evening session testified loudly to the peace that exists within God's visible organization in contrast to the lack of peace to be found in Satan's old world, despite the frantic efforts of world politicians to attain it.

Morning Discourses for Sunday, August 11

"Universal Peace" was the theme for Sunday, the last day of the Glad Nations convention of Jehovah's witnesses, which opened promptly at 9:00 a. m. with songs and a reading of the text for the day, followed by a comment thereon given by S. R. Brandt.

Experience recounting soon gave way to the series of morning discourses.

"The Advantage of Knowledge"

P. Chapman, branch servant of Canada, started off six 20-minute talks with one on "The Advantage of Knowledge". He opened his lecture with the statement: "It is imperative that we have true knowledge to guide us in the right way." The only source of this true knowledge is the Most High God. His Word declares "Jehovah is the God of knowledge". He alone knows the end from the beginning and is the only one able to show the remedy for these terrible and desperate uncertainties. To lack knowledge means to be unstable, having no protection. The religious leaders are in ignorance of Jehovah's promises and claim that they will be able to establish a better world by adherence to 'moral law' of which they claim to be custodians."

"They lack knowledge, professing to have its key but refusing to use it themselves or permit others to do so." He described them as "blind leaders of the blind; both due to fall into the ditch." He used the scripture taken from Isaiah 5:13: "Therefore my people are gone into captivity for lack of knowledge and their nobility is furnished with hunger and their multitude parched with thirst."

"This knowledge concerning the purposes of Jehovah and His Son, earth's rightful ruler, must be declared to all regardless of climate, color or language. All people have a right to come to a knowledge of the truth. Those obtaining such knowledge should use it wisely, courageously seeking to impart it to others regardless of opposition. They must endure all kinds of

our hearts," he continued, "is therefore a matter of life to us. We must take care that our hearts are not loaded down with self-indulgence, drunkenness and worldly cares, otherwise the great day of Armageddon will overtake us by surprise."

"Religion," he continued, "is constantly claiming her share of the victory in the past war. Her constant demands for recognition in the postwar reconstruction planning are becoming louder all the time. From a knowledge of God's Word, we must keep our hearts closely guarded in order that we be not deceived by the great flood of propaganda turned loose by organized religion. Those who now devote themselves to declaring Jehovah's name and Word must be prepared to endure the reproaches coming from self-righteous religion. Their commission from God is to 'bind up the brokenhearted' and be stronghearted for God's kingdom by Christ Jesus."



D. Haslett

brought safety and salvation to the Israelites of Egypt," explained Mr. Haslett, "so today, people out of all nations who accept Jesus and confess their belief in him as their redeemer have their hearts cleansed from the guilt of sin. The keeping of the feast today is by Christians fleeing out of the present evil world and taking no time for personal comfort. As the Israelites came out of the bondage of Egypt, so the Christian today comes out of the bondage of service to the present evil world into the marvellous light of Jehovah's Theocracy. The apostle admonishes that the feast must be kept with the unleavened bread of purity and truth (1 Cor. 5:8), therefore. Those partaking must be clean."

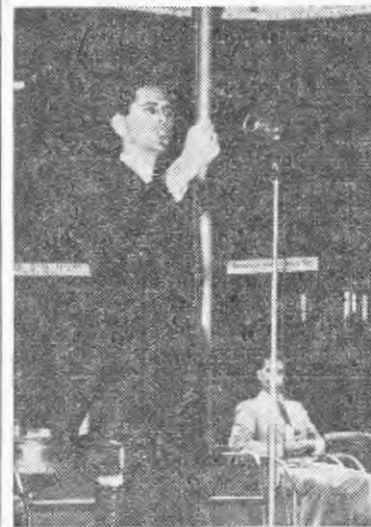
"My Words in Thy Mouth"

Next the Branch servant from Mexico City, Mexico, J. L. Bourgeois, discoursed on "My Words in Thy Mouth". Not everyone on earth shares the gloomy outlook of "Christendom". Jehovah's witnesses are free from sorrow, worries, gloom and depression, because we serve and worship the legitimate Theocratic Sovereign and rejoice as we take our stand firmly on His side of the issue of Universal Domination. Twenty-eight years ago Jehovah's people were not as numerous as they are today. Such a marvelous thing as this assembly was unheard of then. Truly, Jeho-

the mouth of his "faithful and wise servant".

"Publishers of Peace"

From "down under" came the next speaker. All the way from Australia, and the message he declared to the convention was "Publishers of Peace". He too called



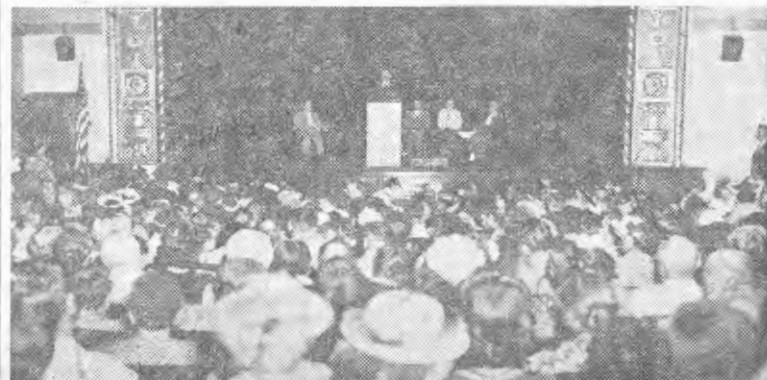
P. D. M. Rees

attention to the promised peace which was supposed to follow World War II. He called attention to the fact that world leaders were crying lustily "Peace! Peace!" But there is no peace. Many people turn to the religious leaders who claim to be God's ministers of peace and in them place their hope. "But," said the speaker, "are the clergymen God's ministers of peace?" To which question he supplied his own answer by saying:

"What of the Crusades? the Holy Inquisition? the Thirty Years War? Franco's papal-backed rebellion? and what of World War II? In this last catastrophe the clergy of every denomination of Christendom were integral parts of the war machine on either side, wallowing in blood as they offered the bodies of millions of victims to the insatiable god of war. No! The religious leaders are certainly not God's publishers of peace, but rather Jehovah's faithful witnesses who keep themselves separate from this old world and its carnage."

Though Jehovah's people are his publishers of peace today, they do not seek to make peace with this old world. When the rulers ask, "Is it peace?" the answer flashes back, "What, peace, while the whoredoms of Jezebel religion and her witchcrafts are so many?" No, indeed. Jehovah's publishers want it known that they want no part of the "peace and security" of the United Nations. Let the press rant and rave, let the radio blare, let the movies subtly sneak in the propaganda, let the clergy bellow their diatribes from the very top of the beast, they will not drown out the sweet refrain of the publishers of peace. What a privilege it is to be in that chorus. We cherish the truth. We appreciate our commission. We will devote our bodies unstintingly to his work and keep clean and free for it. Onward then. As Isaiah says: "How welcome is the coming of him that brings good news."

With the conclusion of this speech the assembly was dismissed until the afternoon session.



knowledge and courageously seeking to impart it to others regardless of opposition. They must endure all kinds of climatic difficulties and all manner of persecution in carrying this glorious gospel to the groaning creation, their one purpose being to diffuse the knowledge of Jehovah in every place, thereby giving others the opportunity to learn the way of life."



R. M. Gonzalez

"Keep Thy Heart with All Diligence"

The second speech, "Keep Thy Heart with All Diligence", was delivered by R. M. Gonzalez, delegate from Cuba. The coming of peace, he declared, has not brought the desired tranquility to the minds of the peoples or the nations of this world. The postwar future is as worrisome as it was long ago predicted by Christ Jesus when he said: "And there shall be signs in the sun and moon and stars, and upon the earth distress of nations in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows; men fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on the inhabited earth: for the powers of the heavens shall be shaken."

"We", he declared, "must be strong for the right, and the right is the side of Jehovah's righteous Kingdom of Christ Jesus. Therefore we must follow the admonition of the prophet, 'Keep thy heart with all diligence for out of it are the issues of life.' The keeping of



E. Nironen

"Treasure in Earthen Vessels"

A representative from Finland, Mr. E. Nironen, next approached the microphone to speak on "Treasure in Earthen Vessels". With surprisingly slight accent Mr. Nironen said, "Jehovah in heaven is the giver of all good treasures and his treasury is inexhaustible. His treasures are enduring and are more precious than the wealth of the whole earth; and the most precious of the treasures given to his people is to engage in His service." The facts show that Jehovah's witnesses are the only ones who preach the Kingdom message.

In our work we need no recommendation of the mighty religious ones in the world, for the ever-extending work done by Jehovah's witnesses is proof sufficient of their ordained ministry. We know that this "glorious treasure" is the service provided for us by Jehovah God under the direction of His organization. We, the earthen vessels containing this treasure, must expect the jealous persecution of the religious false claimers and only by faithfully guarding may we expect to retain for ourselves the "glorious treasure of service". "This wonderful service treasure," he concluded, "is the only treasure that will survive the great catastrophe of Armageddon."

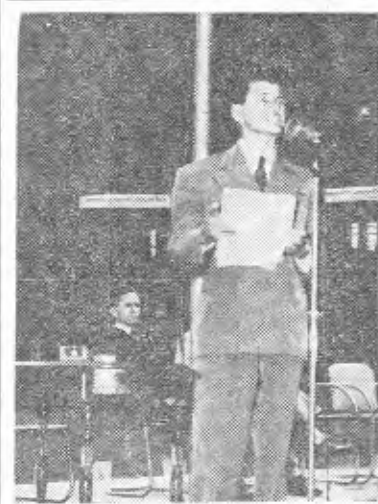
"Let Us Keep the Feast"

Followed a speaker from the Central Pacific, D. Haslett, the Branch servant of Hawaii. "For our passover Lamb has been sacrificed—Christ! Therefore, let us keep our Festival!" was the scripture he used to introduce the subject of his speech, "Let Us Keep the Feast". Although these words were written long ago, he pointed out, their application is for those living now and upon whom the end of the ages has come. The Lamb referred to is Jesus, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sins of the world.

"As the blood of the Lamb

ago Jehovah's people were not as numerous as they are today. Such a marvelous thing as this assembly was unheard of then. Truly, Jehovah has given an increase that brings delight to his people. Enlarging did not seem possible, but no doubt many many years ago, Abraham, 100 years old and childless when he was told that his seed would be as the stars of heaven for number, thought it impossible too. However, in due time Sarah bore him the child Isaac. The "impossible" had occurred, and the foundation for the nation of Israel was laid.

What connection is there with this modern 20th century? Paul says: "Now these things happened unto them (the Israelites) by way of example; . . ." This means that the earth will again be blessed by a Theocratic government in full operation.



J. L. Bourgeois

The fulfillment of this scriptural promise came soon after 1918 when the condition of the few servants of the Lord looked indeed very bare and desolate and was well pictured by Sarah's barren and helpless state, as well as that of the disciples when their Leader lay in the grave those three days. But Jehovah sent forth his spirit and revived them into the service of making disciples of all nations with his word in their mouths. Phenomenal increases in numbers and work were made possible by Jehovah, who placed his word in



K. Hoppe addresses the 953 witnesses that attended the German meeting

(Continued from page 43, col. 5) better way to meet it because they lean on their own wisdom. He stated that since God had "made of one blood all nations of men to dwell on all the face of the earth," there must be a way of lasting peace for all humankind. He continued by pointing back to a time of international conspiracy when civilization was threatened by the aggressive world empire of Assyria, and at which time the prophecy regarding "The Prince of Peace" was uttered. Our time compares to theirs.

He then linked the prophecy concerning the birth of "The Prince of Peace" with the one concerning Immanuel, and showed that the latter, regarding the virgin-born "son" had a three-fold fulfillment, the first being that of the birth of Isaiah's own son; second, regarding the well-known birth of Christ Jesus at the first advent; and the third relating to Christ's coming to his kingdom as "The Prince of Peace" upon whose shoulders the universal government is placed. The audience applauded heartily as he emphasized the fact that it was only by this mighty "Prince of Peace" that the world of righteousness and peace can be realized.

He also pointed out the uselessness of sending ambassadors to a religious-political ruler who claims to be the vicar of Christ and the vice-gerent of The Prince of Peace on earth. He said, "During the past 1600 years the religious-political activities of that reputed vice-gerent of The Prince of Peace have never brought a durable peace to earth, not even to Christendom, and never will." The audience responded by vociferous applause. He continued: "The collapse of the efforts of worldly men to make good their high-sounding hopes and promises to mankind will not mean that the cause of permanent peace is perished." He stated further, "There will be no peace as long as this world conspiracy exists."

And "does Christendom think she is more holy than Jerusalem in the days of King Ahaz, who joined in a worldly conspiracy with Assyria? or Jerusalem in the days of her last king, Zedekiah, who joined in worldly conspiracy with Egypt for self-defense? All her religious systems and institutions do not make her more holy and thus more immune from destruction, for Christendom today is the very seat of the visible part of the world conspiracy." As he drew to a conclusion he said: "Regarding the merciful reign of Jehovah's King it is foretold: '... Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other. Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven. . . Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set us in the way of his steps.' Peace and prosperity will be certain to accompany the enforcement of truth and uprightness in the earth by the King of Kings after the destruction of the world conspiracy."

As to those who put their trust not in man's government but in God's sure word, he concluded: "They will avoid destruction with such world conspiracy by exercising faith in Jehovah God. They will now take their stand for the everlasting Government of His Prince of Peace, and will pray and wait for it to bring in an eternal reign of peace with unfading glory to Jehovah God."

After prolonged applause by the audience the chairman announced that the lecture was available in *The Messenger* of August 11 and that everyone present would receive a free copy for future study. He also voiced the thanks of the convention to the city and people of Cleveland for their courtesy and hospitality towards Jehovah's witnesses during this Glad Nations Theocratic Assembly.

The full text of the address "The Prince of Peace" appears elsewhere in this *Messenger*.



T. J. Sullivan



A. H. Macmillan



H. C. Covington



F. W. Franz

Appeal to President Truman Adopted *Resolution for Presidential Clemency Passed*

More than Sixty thousand liberty-loving witnesses of Jehovah, incensed by the report of federal injustices, unanimously adopted an appeal to President Truman. Saturday evening's session proved to be one of historic moment in the long campaign of Jehovah's witnesses in combating gross injustices infringing their worship. On this occasion a three-man symposium presented a strong case on behalf of some 4,000

felon-branded witnesses of Jehovah in the United States. The outrages and uniform denial of due process of law by the Federal courts during the past four years have called forth a vigorous protest on behalf of the 4,000 Jeho-

cussion. Mr. Sullivan pointed out how, at the outbreak of World War II, many consecrated Christian young men throughout the land were confronted with the issue, "to the army or to jail". He went on to say "Let no one be

provision whereby the prisoners of the Lord could make joyful preparation for future Kingdom service either at Bethel, the Watchtower school of Gilead, or the full-time missionary service. "Instead of leaving the penitentiaries cor-

Children in the "Time Of The End"

As the culminating feature of Saturday evening's program, the great Stadium audience listened intently to the timely lecture "Children In The 'Time of The End'" by F. W. Franz, a director of the Watch Tower Society. The theme of the entire address

was that of the teaching and training of children. He said: "Jehovah provided for children to be brought into the earth. He endowed the first human pair with the wondrous power to bring forth children in their image and likeness". He went on to say that in view of the

tion by God-fearing parents is wrong." "The Bible is plain," he went on to say, "that the child's first instruction must come from its own parents, and such instruction must include teaching about

process of law by the Federal courts during the past four years have called forth a vigorous protest on behalf of the 4,000 Jehovah's witnesses who have been sentenced a total of 12,000 years' penal servitude in the several Federal penitentiaries.

Mr. Covington, the Society's legal counsel, discussed a resolution calling for presidential clemency immediately. The resolution provides for a representative of the Watch Tower Society to personally interview the president of the United States, calling for his early consideration in granting full pardon and restoration of civil rights to these prisoners of the Lord. This is vitally necessary in order to redress the deprivation of their rights, requiring that justice be done.

Amidst roused indignation a great shout of "aye" followed by one of the largest applauses of the convention signaled the vast audience's unanimous approval of this historic resolution as moved by the Society's president, N. H. Knorr.

As a continuation of the program of "God's Truthfulness" Day, the evening session of Saturday, August 10, opened at 7:15 with a three-man symposium discussing the subject "Prisoners of the Lord". On the platform, appropriately for this important occasion, were seated more than thirty mothers and fathers whose sons were lingering in Federal prisons unjustly. The convention chairman expressed the sympathy of the conventioners for the hundreds of others parents of prisoners of the Lord seated in the audience.

Following the symposium a Scriptural discourse was rendered by F. W. Franz on the very timely subject "Children in the 'Time of the End'". A report of this part of the program will be found in another part of *The Messenger*.

"Prisoners of the Lord"

—T. J. Sullivan

The first speaker of the symposium, T. J. Sullivan, the superintendent of the evangelist department of the Watch Tower Society and also a director thereof, introduced the subject for general dis-

cussion. Many consecrated Christian young men throughout the land were confronted with the issue, "to the army or to jail". He went on to say, "Let no one be deluded. The jails and prison camps facing these courageous young men were in no sense of the word havens provided by the Lord for their preservation and protection. They were traps set by the Devil for their destruction."

As soon as it was discerned the course of events with respect to the matter of the draft, the Society set about to safeguard the interests of its consecrated ministers. To make a satisfactory defense before draft boards and courts of the land, the Society provided proper letters of ordination giving the necessary legal evidence as to the ministerial status of its ministers. Some draft boards properly recognized the ministerial status of the witnesses. On the other hand, prejudiced draft boards rejected such application.

Through its legal staff the Society gave every aid possible to those ministers who had to make a further fight for their ministerial status. Despite all this, more than 4,000 witnesses were finally sent to prison for terms up to five years. As the numbers of prisoners of the Lord mounted, the Society made arrangements with the Federal authorities for periodical visits to the twenty-eight Federal penitentiaries by Society-appointed ministers. At first the Federal prison officials were definitely suspicious of Jehovah's witnesses. The officials reasoned that they had a group of draft dodgers on their hands and they did not relish it a bit. Too, in the beginning, it was found that the witnesses imprisoned were noticeably nervous and fearful, very tense and rarely relaxed.

Thus the first job facing the visiting ministers of the Society as permitted by the authorities was to overcome this initial nervous state, doing so largely by getting their minds off their plight and on to Bible study. Weekly Watchtower studies and courses in the Theocratic ministry were arranged, teaching subjects of grammar, Spanish, Bible research and speaking. These studies proved to be a

valuable service either at Bethel the Watchtower school of Gilead, or the full-time missionary service. "Instead of leaving the penitentiaries corrupted through association with hardened criminals, these young men are coming forth with the high praises of Jehovah in their mouth and a two-edged sword in their hand more expertly wielded than ever before," said Mr. Sullivan.

"Prisoners of the Lord"

—A. H. Macmillan

The second speaker of the symposium was A. H. Macmillan, a special representative of the Watch Tower Society for more than forty-five years. Mr. Macmillan described his many missions as one of the Society's special ministers visiting twenty-one penitentiaries throughout the land where some 2,500 witnesses were incarcerated. He travelled about 6,000 miles per month in order to effect such service.

Mr. Macmillan reported how in some prisons Jehovah's witnesses were given considerable latitude, being allowed to do a small measure of witness work. To show how busy the witnesses were he reported that some spent as much as ninety hours per month in private study, in addition to the time spent at the frequent weekly meetings of their group. Of the many interesting prison experiences he said that in one prison the witnesses were granted use of the main auditorium for an hour's Sunday public meeting. The Catholics held their meeting from 8-9:30 a. m.; Protestants, from 9-10; and Jehovah's witnesses were granted from 10-11. The First Sunday Mr. Macmillan spoke in the auditorium at this public meeting he was told that the Catholics had 17 at their service, the Protestants 20, and Jehovah's witnesses 212, of whom 50 were newly interested prisoners not Jehovah's witnesses.

"Prisoners of the Lord"

—H. C. Covington

The concluding speaker of the symposium was H. C. Covington, the Society's legal counsellor for the past several years. Mr. Covington went on to show that according to the Draft Act Jehovah's witnesses, as duly ordained min-

(Continued on page 48, col. 4)

into the earth. He endowed the first human pair with the wondrous power to bring forth children in their image and likeness". He went on to say that in view of the fact that we are now living in the "time of the end" there are many hindrances to God-fearing parents' bringing up children in the way of righteousness.

He showed that one of the great fields of public rights and interests is the upbringing and education of children. This field has been invaded by totalitarian powers in recent years. One of such totalitarian powers still prohibits the teaching of children under eighteen years of age with reference to God and His purposes. Mr. Franz emphatically declared: "Any political rule, whether totalitarian or so-called 'democratic', that deprives children of instruc-

went on to say, "that the child's first instruction must come from its own parents, and such instruction must include teaching about Jehovah God and his works. No government, political or ecclesiastical, has the right to overstep into the field or territory of this fundamental right and duty of parents toward their children."

Commenting upon Ephesians 6:1-4, the speaker showed that by parents overlooking and neglecting their children in a spiritual way such parents are provoking wrath in their offspring; and such will lead to open shame for such neglectful parents. The Scriptural requirement is for parents to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Admonition, according to the sense of

(Continued on page 48, col. 3)



Little children praising the Lord

THE WATCHTOWER BIBLE SCHOOL OF GILEAD

In the highlands to the east of beautiful Lake Cayuga, nine miles north of Ithaca, New York, lies the Watchtower Bible school of Gilead. The campus and landscaping surrounding this school have been in the course of development during the past three years. Now, it has become a beauty spot to behold. Situated as it is, in the center of the 700-acre Kingdom Farm of the Watchtower Society, it is away from the noise and din of the city and its many distractions. This is a great help to the students, for they can give their undivided attention to concentration on their subjects.

This is not a theological seminary where individuals are trained to be what are commonly called "ministers." Those who are students at Gilead must first prove by their practice that they are ordained ministers before they can enter this school. They have already put in two or more years as full-time servants in the field of gospel-preaching.

Some may think that such a school is a novel experiment in this fifth decade of the twentieth century, but this is not true. More than 3,000 years ago there were similar institutions set up for those who were the prophets of Jehovah. The fact that Jehovah would establish similar schools in these "last days" was not first revealed in 1943 when Gilead opened its doors to its first class. More than thirty years before that date the Lord had the following written into the New York charter of the Watchtower Society. Article II, as amended in November 22, 1912, reads in part:

"The purposes to which it is desired to extend its corporate purposes are, Charitable, benevolent, scientific, historical, literary and Religious purposes, . . . and for the gratuitous teaching, training and preparing of men and women as teachers, and lecturers on the

school of Gilead was "established solely for the purpose of training men and women to be more efficient servants as ministers of the Lord in certain fields. This is in full harmony with the charter of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, Inc. . . .

"The chief instrument that the Lord has given his servants to make known His purpose and to combat the opposers thereof and to withstand their demonized efforts is the 'sword of the spirit, which is the word of God'. Jehovah's witnesses know how to use the Word of God effectively; and this is proved by the howls of the supporters of pagan religious traditions. One Catholic clergyman, writing in the January issue of *Columbia* magazine, bemoans the inability of the 'Catholic popula-

strenuous preparation. Structural alterations were made for classrooms; textbooks and student equipment were secured; a library of selected authoritative reference works was collected; courses were planned and outlined after the Theocratic Ministry course of the Bethel headquarters. If, in recounting these things, it seems that a great deal was accomplished in a very short time, it must be remembered that Almighty God's purpose to establish the Watchtower Bible school of Gilead was being fulfilled. Jehovah's active force, his holy spirit, was manifest at every turn; his blessing and prosperity was upon every undertaking.

Enrollment Requirements

In order for one to attend Gilead and receive its special training one

through the registrar's office at Gilead.

Special Training

No other school or college offers a course that compares with that given at the Society's school of Gilead. The five months of intensive instruction is based principally on the Bible, which serves as the chief textbook. An outline of this course of study as rendered by the resident faculty of ordained ministers is as follows:

1. "Theocratic Records": a study of arithmetic, business mathematics and Biblical chronology.
2. "Missionary Service": a study embracing the practical application of the minister's duties in the field.
3. "Theocratic Ministry": a study of congregational organization, commission and ordination of min-

the five dormitories on the campus as well as caring for the many farm duties. The accumulated efforts of various student bodies have resulted in the construction and improvements of many projects around the campus, such as the building of a swimming pool, the paving of roads, the construction of a library building and general landscaping.

A change from the heavy routine of study is offered in the week-end periods of missionary field service. Parties of students group together and witness to the various towns and villages within a thirty-mile radius, and this has resulted in arousing much interest in the Kingdom. The students then call back on these people of good-will and conduct Bible studies in their homes. The school instructors, themselves being ordained ministers, join the students in their house-to-house, back-call, and street-preaching activity. This makes for unity between students and instructors, giving evidence that the institution is a Theocratic arrangement.

Gilead life is full of joys and pleasures, despite the hard work, and many students describe their school days here as a foretaste of life in God's new world of righteousness. They learn to live together in peace and unity as one family. And as they study and dig into the Creator's storehouse of wisdom, the Bible, they build up friendships among themselves that are true and lasting. This growth of friendship is even more interesting to observe when it is considered that each student body is a composite group of men and women from all walks of life and from all parts of the country. Of late increasing numbers have come from foreign lands. Very few of these students have known each other before enrolling at Gilead, but it does not take them long to get acquainted and working together as a unit.



Graduation exercises of the seventh class. N. H. Knorr is addressing the students and hundreds of visitors.

tion' to do as Jehovah's witnesses do, and says: 'They know their

must be wholly consecrated and devoted to the Lord's service. One

isters of the gospel. 4. "Bible Truth": a fundamental study of

the gratuitous teaching, training and preparing of men and women as teachers, and lecturers on the Bible and preachers of the gospel, and to provide and maintain a home, place, building or buildings for the gratuitous housing, sheltering, and boarding of such students, lecturers, teachers and ministers, and to gratuitously . . . prepare, support, maintain and send out to the various parts of the world religious missionaries, teachers and instructors in the Bible and Bible literature."

It is manifest, then, that when the Lord's people began to erect on the Watchtower farm a building that was later to serve as the main auditorium and dormitory of Gilead, they were being moved by the Lord to do so. Those who built Gilead did not know at the time to what use it would be put. It was sufficient that God had this fire-proof, reinforced, concrete building erected at a time when materials were available so that it was ready for use later when there was a global conflict and building supplies were unobtainable. Such were the majestic leadings of Jehovah.

The Purpose of Gilead

One would, therefore, do well to learn what are God's purposes toward Gilead. Mr. N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Bible school, touched on this matter in his dedicatory speech, in 1943. He explained that the Watchtower

tion' to do as Jehovah's witnesses do, and says: 'They know their doctrine. They can talk it for hours. They can rattle off scripture texts by the page. They are prepared to meet objections. . . . It is true that the "answers" to the objections are breath-taking.'

"In your case, you are being given further preparation for work similar to that of the apostle Paul, Mark, Timothy, and others who traveled to all parts of the Roman Empire proclaiming the message of the Kingdom. They had to be fortified with the Word of God. They had to have a clear knowledge of his purposes. In many places they had to stand alone against the high and mighty of this world. Your portion may be the same; and God will be your strength thereunto."

Assembled in the auditorium of Gilead on that occasion were 100 newly enrolled students comprising the first class, 51 men and 49 women. With them were friends and relatives from many parts of the country as well as members of the Kingdom Farm family and neighbors of the vicinity.

That day, February 1, 1945, was the climax of several months of

must be wholly consecrated and devoted to the Lord's service. One must have a fair education in the secular schools of the land. He must have been a student of the Bible, having a good knowledge of its contents. Two years' experience as an ordained minister in the full-time pioneer field is also a requirement for entering Gilead.

No tuition is charged, as the Watchtower Society offers gratuitous education, paying all expenses to and from this institution. In addition, students are provided food and lodging while attending the course, as well as a small expense allowance. Entrance is by questionnaire and invitation through the president's office. Then, upon receipt of appointment to attend, matriculation is made

isters of the gospel. 4. "Bible Truth": a fundamental study of Bible doctrine and teachings. 5. "English": a study of English grammar as well as studies in writing, composition and reading. 6. "Spanish": studies in Spanish giving a foundation knowledge of this language. 7. "Bible Research": a non-interpretative study of the Bible, its essence, history, authenticity, preservation, transmission and literary contents. 8. "Public Speaking": a study of the history of religion and Christianity. 10. "Kingdom Prophecies": a study of the Mosaic law and Theocratic law operative today, as well as a basic study in the constitutional law of the nations. 12. "Bible Themes": an analytical study of the epistles of the Greek Scriptures and their themes and meanings.

Making Many Nations Glad

A total of 702 have enrolled in the seven classes that have passed through the portals of Gilead. Of these, 659 have finally completed the prescribed course and have graduated, 620 receiving diplomas of merit. The students comprising these classes have come from scattered parts of the earth: Canada, Britain, Austria, Mexico, Argentina, Philippine Islands and Brazil, as well as all parts of the United States.

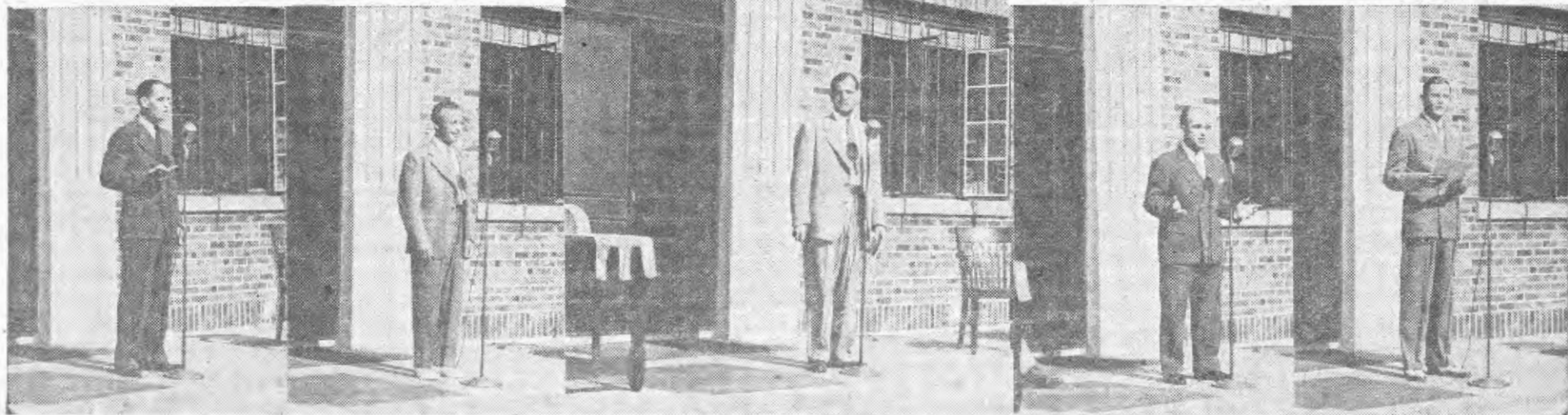
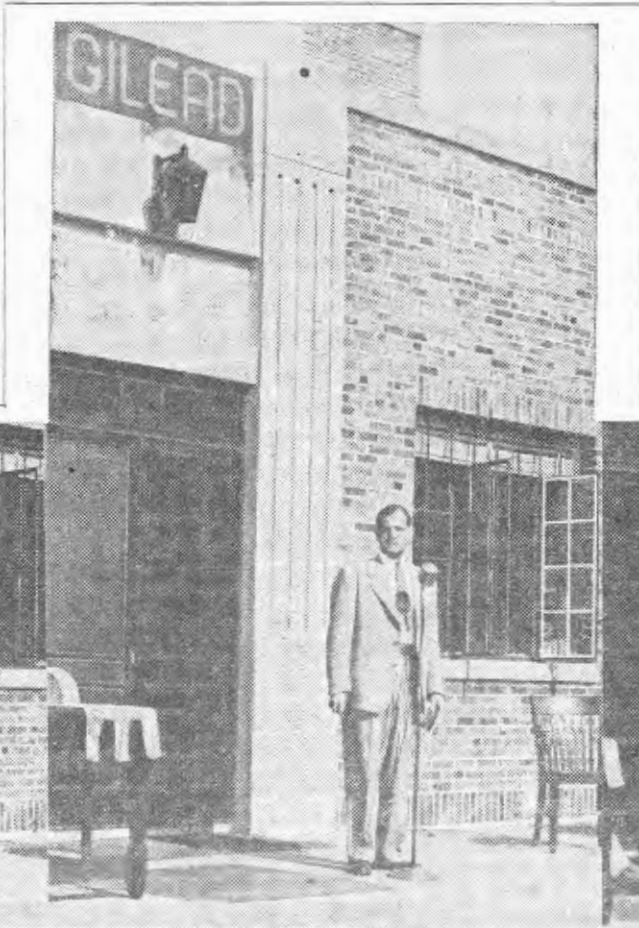
In return, some 250 graduates of the Watchtower school have already reached their foreign missionary fields. They are found faithfully performing their ministry, and daily making glad the hearts of good-will persons in the following nations:

Alaska, Barbados, Belgium, Bolivia, Brazil, British Guiana, British Honduras, Canada, Chile, Colombia, Costa Rica, Cuba, Dominican Republic, El Salvador, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Jamaica, Mexico, Newfoundland, Netherlands, Netherland West Indies, Nicaragua, Panama, Paraguay, Puerto Rico, Surinam, Trinidad, Uruguay, United States of America, and Venezuela.

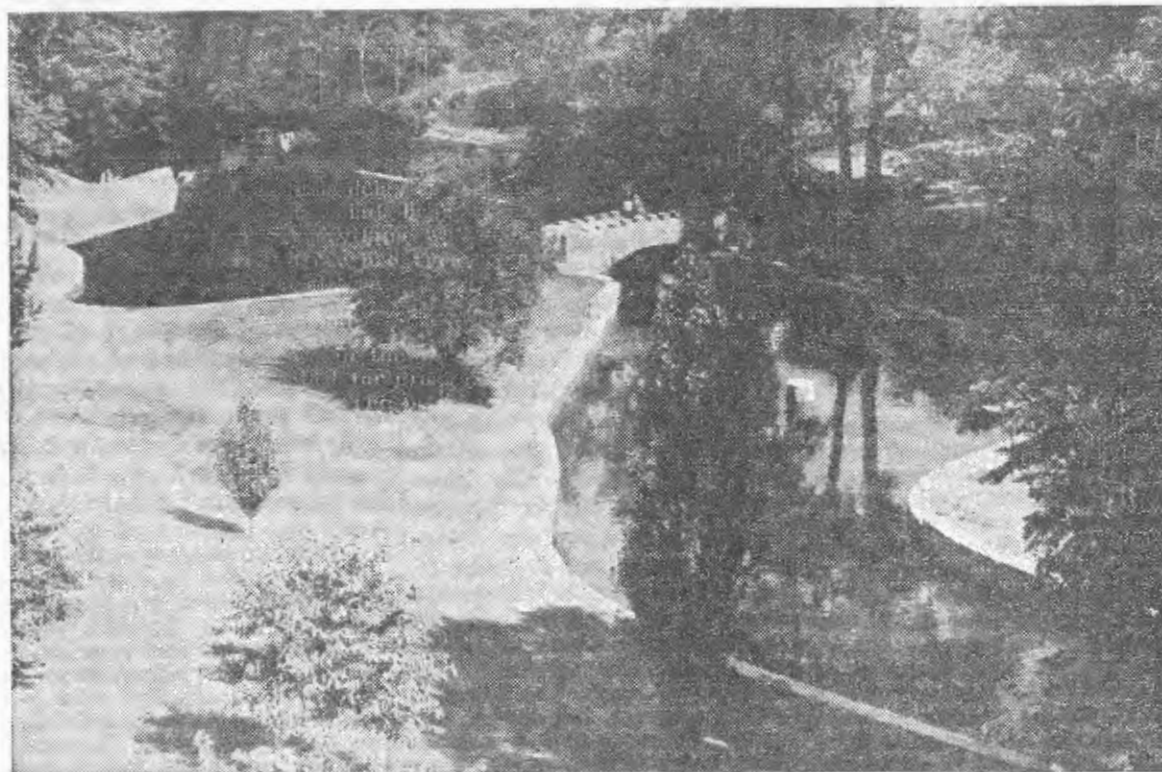
This list will have to be revised (Continued at top of next page)

School Life

In addition to lecture and classroom study for five hours, Monday through Friday, students devote three hours every afternoon to performing domestic and farm duties. Not only is this a great aid in relieving the nervous strain between classroom study and individual study during the evening hours, but it also aids in maintaining



The instructors and the president as they successively address the graduating class on July 28. Left to right, E. A. Dunlap, M. G. Friend, N. H. Knorr, E. F. Keller, A. D. Schroeder.



New landscaping on the Watchtower Bible School campus.

in a few months; for 150 additional graduates are now ready to go, and will leave shortly after this Cleveland convention. Hundreds of persons of good-will of many other countries will thus be given a helping hand into God's kingdom organization by these faithful witnesses of Jehovah. Truly the commission of Matthew 28:19, "Go ye therefore, and disciple all nations," is literally being fulfilled.

The Seventh Class

On Sunday, July 28, before an audience of 1,100 friends, relatives and guests of the student body, occurred one of the loveliest graduation exercises ever conducted at the Watchtower Bible school of Gilead. The day, being sunny, bright and warm, was ideal for an out-of-door service.

The front, unroofed veranda of the main Gilead building was transformed into a speaker's plat-

assorted trees in their fullness and flanked by the ponds which reflected the beauties of the day. The setting was altogether delightful.

At a preliminary gathering of some 600 on the Saturday night, at which time a mass Bible study was conducted by the president of the school, Mr. N. H. Knorr, announcement was made that the exercises on the morrow would begin promptly at 9 a. m. And so they did. Following the opening song and prayer the president introduced A. P. Hughes of London, who, on behalf of the many foreign visitors from England, Scotland, Denmark, Brazil and Canada, expressed his keen appreciation for the privilege of experiencing a Gilead graduation. He said the fame of Gilead has spread worldwide where thousands of Jehovah's witnesses in those far-away places have nursed a desire to visit Gilead. Today these foreign representatives were realizing their

fields, mostly located in Latin-American countries.

Every foreign missionary has had to face the question "Whose

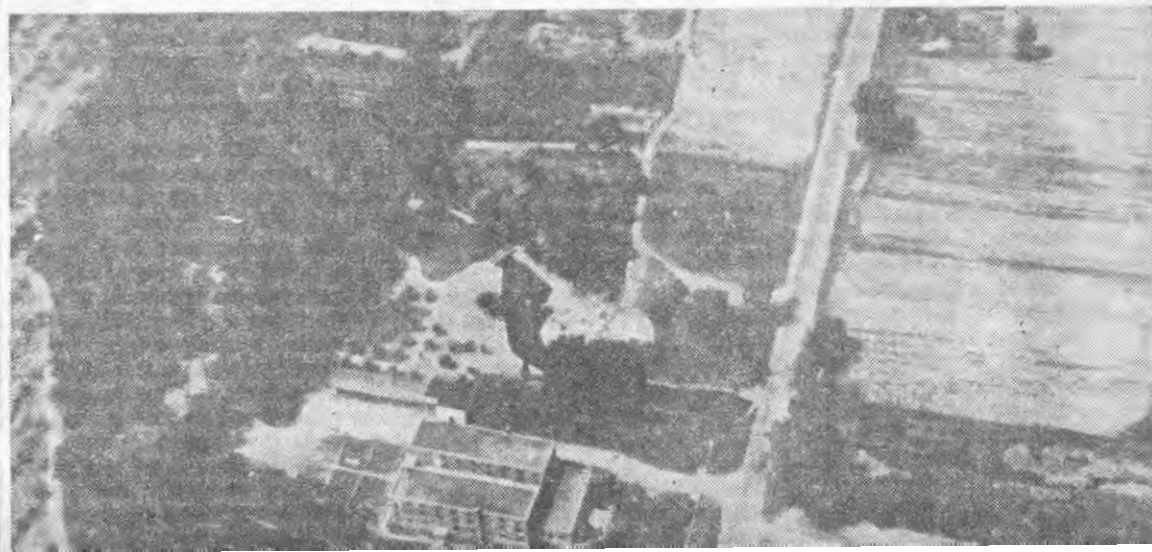
witness are you?" And that was the very subject of the president's graduation address. Thorough Scriptural argument and Biblical proofs were submitted to show beyond a reasonable doubt that true Christian missionaries today are witnesses of Jehovah and properly so, Scripturally designated. The 103 graduates listened attentively as the president continued to discuss problems of the foreign missionary fields.

Having concluded his address the president proceeded to distribute the diplomas. One after the other, upon the calling of his name, stepped forward to the platform, amidst applause, to receive his or her diploma. 93 students were awarded diplomas, including ministers from Austria, Brazil, Britain, and Canada. Thereafter a resolution was presented and unanimously adopted by the graduating body expressing their gratitude for their education at Gilead and also their determination to be faithful in their foreign missionary work. Another song and prayer concluded the exercises of the forenoon.

The afternoon was spent in general visiting. Parties were seen to have their picnic lunches over the widespread area of the campus. Some chose to indulge in swim-

ming, others at playing ball and still others touring to see the sights of the 700-acre Kingdom Farm. The final session was held at 7 p. m. in the main auditorium packed to the overflowing where graduates gave impromptu impressions and experiences of their school days at Gilead. This touching session fittingly concluded the graduation amidst surroundings of beauty and in the company of hundreds of lovers of righteousness.

During the last three and a half years the Watchtower Bible school of Gilead has accomplished tremendous results, far surpassing all expectations. Improvements are continually being made to provide still better Bible training. Newer methods and new equipment await future students that will come from the far corners of the globe. These will be welcomed and will be given a deeper insight into the crystal-clear waters of truth that flow from the throne of God. With this experience of a lifetime these future graduates of Gilead will go forth better trained for Theocratic exploits as full-time ministers of the Most High God. They will join the ranks of Gileadites that are now saying "Be glad, ye nations, with his people."—Romans 15:10, Rotherham.



out-of-door service.

The front, unroofed veranda of the main Gilead building was transformed into a speaker's platform with chairs, microphone and table. Immediately before and on both sides of the platform following along the private paved roads and court of the campus were placed over a thousand chairs to seat the student body as well as their many visitors. For the occasion the entire campus was dressed at its best, carpeted with rich green turf, pointed by the many

witnesses in those far-away places have nursed a desire to visit Gilead. Today these foreign representatives were realizing their dream by personally being present to extend their well wishes on the occasion of a graduation.

The Kingdom Farm servant and the four members of the faculty each in turn addressed the graduating body, rendering parting counsel. The registrar of the school then read messages of congratulations received from former graduates already in 15 foreign



Aerial view of the campus and buildings of the Watchtower Bible School.

President Speaks to Prospective Gileadites

Monday morning after the bulk of witnesses had started their door to door preaching, N. H. Knorr, president of the Watchtower Society, had a heart to heart talk with five hundred young men and women who wanted to avail themselves of the free course of Bible instruction at the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead.

Knorr pointed out that each applicant to the course should be prepared to receive upon graduation a one-way ticket to another country where the standards of living might be far below those of the United States and great phy-

sical hardships would have to be faced. The applicants would have to be from 19 to 45 years of age and have had at least one full year of pioneer or full-time gospel preaching work, be in good health and prepared to go anywhere the Society may send them as a missionary. He emphasized several times that those who apply should forget the education advantages of the training they would receive and count the cost from the standpoint of the hardships they would have to contend with on their foreign assignments, keeping in mind however, the wonderful privilege that will be theirs in taking the Kingdom Gospel to the truth-hungry of other lands.

Special Interest in Spanish

For several years now, particularly since the opening of the Watchtower Bible school of Gilead, the Spanish-speaking section of the world-wide witness field has been of special interest to Jehovah's witnesses. Seven classes have now graduated from Gilead equipped with a basic knowledge of Spanish and of the hundreds of graduates who have already been privileged to do gospel-preaching in foreign territories, the majority have been doing it in countries whose national tongue is Spanish.

During the Glad Nations Assembly attention was drawn repeatedly to the Spanish work because delegates in attendance from about a dozen different Spanish-speaking countries gave reports and field experiences. Then, topping off the interest in the proclamation of the Kingdom message in Spanish, President Knorr presented the Spanish Concordance Friday night, the announcement of the release being made in both English and Spanish.

Saturday morning found the Kingdom message in Spanish still holding interest. The meeting in that language announced on the program operated as a magnet, drawing an audience of 1,009 to the Music Hall. Although this was not the largest attendance at the foreign-language meetings, it was

the most varied group. There were those in attendance whose mother tongue is Spanish and for whose particular instruction and enjoyment this program had been planned. These came from different parts of the United States and countries to the south. Then there were the Gileadites: some who had returned to the United States from Spanish-speaking territories to attend the Glad Nations Assembly and others expecting soon to put to use in foreign fields the knowledge of Spanish they had acquired at Gilead.

This one meeting could in itself be referred to as a multi-nations meeting. The chairman, P. P. Perez, and the three speakers F. W. Franz, E. F. Keller, and J. L. Bourgeois, each represented a different nationality, though all spoke Spanish fluently. The witnesses who related field experiences were from five different Spanish-speaking countries: Costa Rica, Paraguay, Argentina, Cuba and Mexico. Whether the Kingdom publishers present had spoken Spanish since their infancy and knew no other language or were Gileadites with limited Spanish vocabularies, all benefited by the excellent material presented and left better equipped to carry on their gospel-preaching in their particular Spanish-speaking territory.

Experience

This evening the Auditorium Coffee Shop being crowded I went into the bar room for a salad and it being crowded also I shared a table with a gentleman who stated he was Felix O'Neil, treasurer of the Cleveland Public Auditorium and Stadium. He stated that in all the fifteen years he had been treasurer he had never seen such a marvelous organization, not even when the Watchtower was here in '42 was there such a marvelous organization.

Continuing he said that he had taken an army man in to see the cafeteria and that after viewing it for a while he said, "That's a hell of a lot better than we are doing it!" He said that this army man was in the Auditorium for about two hours and he could hardly get him out he was so interested.

On seeing the police inspector Mr. O'Neil asked him how he was getting along (meaning with the crowd attending the convention) and got the following reply: "We don't know they're here".

Mr. O'Neil said the Stadium manager was enthusiastic over the stage which Jehovah's witnesses had placed in the Stadium telling him he must come and see it and if he didn't he (the Stadium manager) was going to get sick so Mr. O'Neil would have to come to the Stadium and see that stage.

Mr. O'Neil said that he was well acquainted with Mr. Hessler, who had given him some of the books, and that he was looking forward to the Kingdom Farm cheese which Mr. Hessler had promised him.



N. H. Knorr interviews prospective enrollees for Gilead.

Summary of Farewell Admonition By President Knorr

(SUNDAY EVENING, AUGUST 11)

Today we are bringing this convention to a close, the "Universal Peace Day." We certainly appreciate that the one who is guiding and directing our activities is the Prince of Peace. Christ Jesus is our leader and our commander and at the same time he is our Prince of Peace. He has brought together his people for a very definite purpose at this time. Of course, primarily

it is for the vindication of Jehovah's name and all our activity is to that end. Being the Prince of Peace, however, it also indicates that we, his followers, should always be at peace. As you look about the world and see its turmoil and trouble and opposition and lack of peace because their leaders are not at peace one with another, we certainly must come to a conclusion that the world under its united nations arrangement can never establish peace.

We want to teach the people we meet the truth. We want to let God be true and therefore we turn to His Word and we show them what God says concerning the nations of the earth and the Kingdom as the only hope. Daily we call on these people and teach them peace, righteousness and holiness unto the Lord. Sometimes we come back to our own company. There is some discord, trouble, some fault-finding; there isn't peace. Brethren, on this "Universal Peace Day" we should declare ourselves to go ahead in unity and peace with our brethren because in that manner we can go forward as true servants of the Lord and hold high his banner.

For eight days we have been living in a new world—we have come from all parts of the earth. Here we have feasted on the good things that the Lord has set before us; all angles have been set before us—admonition, reproof; material has been placed into our hands so that we can go ahead. The Lord has been gracious to us. Here there has been peace; there has been unity.

he has given us in these past eight days?

We have *The Messenger* that has come to our attention five times during the assembly. It has brought to you information that you never knew about the Society and you are glad to get it. In a few days we will print the 48 pages giving you the full report of today's meeting and other things that we did not have space for before. Those who have subscribed will receive their copy in the mail just as soon as it is printed.

Then the Lord has equipped us with the *Awake!* magazine. I think that you will observe in the days to come that it will be awake to the situation and God's Word the Bible so that a campaign can start. The month of October will be dedicated to the distribution of this magazine. It is the first release of the convention that we can get to you in large numbers—it goes out every two weeks. The publication will be printed twice a month. The Society has arranged so you will have a publication each week: the *Watchtower* on the 1st, *Awake!* on the 8th, the *Watchtower* on the 15th and *Awake!* on the 22nd. Every week you will have something coming into your home from the Society's headquarters.

Then during the convention we received "*Equipped for Every Good Work*." It will be a handy book for everyone as he goes from door to door and to book studies. We will have it along with our Bible. Before long we will get acquainted with its contents and be able to find the information we need to present to the people. This

range for a convention the latter part of August in California.

If we make the arrangements now for conventions in all nations during 1947 it will carry on this expansion of the work and this reconstruction work that must be done in the interest of the Kingdom. You know, brethren, this is no time to slow down. The Devil and his organization might have thought that during the war they were putting some clamps on us; they had the bans, seized our properties, put many away in prison; but as was pointed out, in 1939 we had 71,000 publishers world-wide, but after six years of war these publishers, having been faithful to their covenant, having believed with all their heart in the Prince of Peace, having held their peace and unity so that the organization could not be dissolved or destroyed, they have increased. Peoples of good-will have heard the message; they believe that God is true to his Word, and today world-wide there are more than 169,000 people associated with this organization.

I think that conventions should be included in our expansion and reconstruction work and therefore instead of having one central convention as we have had here, I think it will be pleasing to the Lord to have conventions in all nations. So we will leave here, calling this convention to a close only because we leave these walls, this stadium; but the effects of this convention, the spirit that has been poured out upon all of us Jehovah's witnesses will radiate from here, will go to the ends of the earth because God is sending us forth as signs and

Report of the Convention Servant

A summary of the report given Sunday night, August 11th, by C. R. Hessler, the convention servant, follows. His opening words were: "Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith Jehovah." Surely those words recorded at Zachariah 4:6 express

the sentiment of all who have attended this convention. Because only by Jehovah's spirit, his active force operating upon his willing servants, could such an assembly as we have just enjoyed for the past 8 days be made possible, and to Jehovah our God goes all the praise and credit. We began searching for a site for this convention almost a year ago. An extensive search was made in all cities for a place to hold such a crowd as was expected. At the Auditorium in Cleveland, dates were asked as to when we could have the Stadium. The manager looked through his books. We wanted the dates August 4 to 11. After a few minutes of searching we were told that "those were the only days that were available."

Now we have to move out of the trailer camp. We were almost six weeks getting room for 750 tents. When we learned that there would be 3500 tents, we realized that the

plot of land we had obtained would not be large enough. We asked permission of the owners of the property to use their land, and we want to extend our appreciation to the Belt Realty Company who so kindly and generously gave us that property to use and gave it free. But there were zoning restrictions. People are not allowed to live there. We had to apply to the zoning board to have those zoning restrictions suspended and they denied our request. In fact, they postponed it until Monday, and last Monday when they took action, our request was denied. But prior to the convention, one of the officials, a very kind man, was so disgusted with the action of the zoning committee that he said, "They make me tired. I have been in politics for 35 years and I have stuck my chin out many times and I guess it won't hurt to stick it out once more." So he gave us permission to erect the temporary toilets that are used in the tent city. We are sure the witnesses appreciate what was done by this city official.

All departments worked together in unity and everything went along smoothly. In addition to the departmental work done at this convention, 8,614 books and 98,538 booklets were placed, 132,553 hours were devoted to the field service, 376 subscriptions were taken, 68,950 magazines were placed and 5,366 back calls were made. It is interesting to note, too, that 336 studies were started. This is very good considering that prior to the convention there were 158,577 hours devoted to field service, and also 132,000 booklets placed. We will look forward to seeing what results from the book studies begun here in Cleveland. There were 2,602 persons immersed: 1,639 women and 963 men. The oldest was



C. R. Hessler presents

has been peace; there has been unity.

There is no reason why we should quarrel with anyone who doesn't agree with us. Let them have their say; let them go about their work. They have the same freedom of speech that we have. We have been fighting for it in the courts and by the Lord's grace we will continue to do so, not only for ourselves but for anyone who wants it.

Our interest during the coming years will be to maintain our integrity and to work in peace. We will therefore obey Jehovah's command to refuse to join in with the world; we will not join in the conspiracy, the substitute for God's kingdom. The reason we cannot associate with that world conspiracy is because it is against Christ's kingdom. There is no peace in that organization and we could not have a place in it. Therefore we must come out of it, because it is in opposition to God, and stay out of it and refuse to support it; and we will not support it.

We must go forward now with the publications to open the eyes of the people, and if you take this book "Let God Be True," showing how the traditions will be cleared away by the clear shining truth of God's Word, you will not only receive a rich blessing, but also the people you call on.

By the gathering together of His people, his servants, and sending them forth in this strange work of witnessing, we will surely be signs and wonders unto the ends of the earth. We are a peculiar people, peculiar from the world; we are different. We don't play around with them; we don't support their schemes or political arrangements. Yes, we are peculiar; because we are not of this world and we will not be because we have the truth and have become members of the New World under heaven and there we will stay by the Lord's grace and stay free. No matter what our position in life, we will certainly not be ashamed of declaring ourselves as Jehovah's witnesses and be signs, or go from house to house with the publications he has placed in our hands. We are grateful for all the things

quaint with his contents and be able to find the information we want to present to the people. This is not only for us, but to place with the people of good-will, back calls, with anyone who wants to know the truth about the Bible.

Then we are grateful to the Lord for the Spanish Concordance. It will be a real aid to our brethren to the south of us.

We are very grateful that it has been possible by the Lord's grace to bring so many representatives to this place from beyond these shores—our Canadian brethren to the north, our Spanish brethren to the south, and Europe to the east and our brethren from the west. Many have flown here, some have come by ship, some by train,—they came by all modes of travel to get to this Glad Nations Assembly.

We cannot have such assemblies every year, but we can have national assemblies. By the Lord's grace in the late spring or early summer of 1947 we hope to have a series of national conventions in Europe and we welcome the American brethren to come to Europe. It may be possible that some of you may be able to go to Australia next winter, maybe to India, Philippines, Switzerland, France, Germany, Belgium and the Scandinavian countries, Holland and Finland, winding up in England with a large convention.

So maybe in 1947 we can have a lot of conventions in all the nations instead of having all the nations in one place. Maybe we can go to all the nations and carry the good news to them and help the people of good-will to come together and in peace and quiet and unity come to such an assembly as we have had here. I know it will not be possible for all of you brethren to go to all of these assemblies, but if we are going to have an assembly in all nations, maybe we better arrange for one here in the United States. In the past few years of war most of our big assemblies have been here in the east—Cleveland in 1942, Buffalo, then in Baltimore, then back here in Cleveland in 1946. I believe if we can find a place big enough and suitable enough we might ar-

radiate from here, will go to the ends of the earth because God is sending us forth as signs and wonders and because "God is with us".

(Continued from page 45, col. 5)

the original word that the apostle used, means to put a mind, or put in mind, to remind or warn. The mind of a child is very tender and easily subjected to impressions. Hence parents must exercise every care and diligence to see that the child's mind receives proper and wholesome impressions of God's righteousness. Furthermore, children should be properly disciplined, and the parents should exercise their rod of authority in correcting their children. If not, the child's mind will quickly turn to the folly and selfish ways of this wicked world.

As to bringing up a child in the nurture of the Lord, the word nurture means child-rearing, discipline, instruction, education. The speaker went on to clearly show from the Scriptures that the most effective way of training and educating a child is by parental example and demonstration of pure worship. He cited the example of faithful Eunice, the mother of Timothy, and Lois, his grandmother, who properly trained and educated young Timothy in the Scriptures. Christian parents today should not only teach their children the Scriptures but take the children with them in their field ministry work and to the study meetings. Here the child will gain lasting impressions of truth, sincerity, and devotion of the Most High God. A true companionship will arise between the son and his father or between daughter and mother that will endure for life and remain unbroken.

In a stirring conclusion F. W. Franz stated: "Oh, then, may the children together with their consecrated parents respond to the divine invitation to serve Him and His King with praises: 'Praise Jehovah from the earth . . . both young men and virgins; old men and children: let them praise the name of Jehovah; for his name alone is exalted; his glory is above the earth and the heavens.'—Ps. 148:7,12,13. Am. Stan. Ver.

Convention servant Hessler presents his report

(Continued from page 45, col. 3)

isters, are exempt from all training and service under the Act and should be classified IV-D by the draft boards. He showed that many draft boards acted arbitrarily and capriciously in refusing to classify some 4,000 of Jehovah's witnesses as ministers. Accordingly, when ordered to report, those men refused, in hope of being able, in court, to establish their exemption under the Act.

At the beginning of the controversy more than five years ago, federal courts uniformly held that no defense was available to Jehovah's witnesses, in response to the indictment.

Finally, in November 1945, new cases involving Jehovah's witnesses, styled *Smith v. United States* and *Estep v. United States*, were brought on for hearing before the Supreme Court. There the Supreme Court, on February 4, 1946, held that one who had completed the selective process upon pre-induction physical examination would be entitled to challenge the draft board order in defense to the indictment. That 6-to-2 decision in favor of Jehovah's witnesses was a decided victory reversing the judgment of conviction in those two cases.

Appeal to Truman

The outrageous and uniform denial of due process of law by the federal courts in the actions brought against all these men by the federal government presents an important and serious problem that should be presented to the president personally. Quick presentation of it is necessary to protect the rights of the men now in prison who cannot claim the rights and benefits of parole under present policies fixed by the United States Board of Parole. Accordingly, the only effective way to do any good is to apply for executive clemency in behalf of these men, on the ground that they have been convicted in violation of the Con-

stitution, being wrongfully deprived of their right to be heard in defense to the indictments, whereby they were convicted; and also on the ground that they are ministers of religion under the Act and should never have been ordered to report for induction in the first place.

Hereupon Mr. Covington read the following forthright resolution:

"RESOLUTION "NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED THAT:

"(A) The President of the United States be formally requested by a representative of Jehovah's witnesses, in behalf of this assembly, of all Jehovah's witnesses throughout the earth and all other liberty-loving people in this world, to immediately issue an order declaring executive clemency for such missionary evangelists, known as Jehovah's witnesses, convicted under the Selective Training and Service Act, and grant them full pardon, restoring to them their civil rights, which is necessary in order to redress the deprivation of their rights and in order that justice may be done.

"(B) The chairman of this assembly duly certifies to the adoption of this Resolution and deliver it to the representative of Jehovah's witnesses for personal presentation to the President of the United States, together with a statement of the history of the treatment of Jehovah's witnesses under the Act, as soon as is convenient for submission."

Upon the conclusion of presenting this resolution, N. H. Knorr, president of the Watch Tower Society, stepped forward making the motion to adopt the same. T. J. Sullivan quickly seconded it and the chairman, Grant Suiter, then put the motion to the audience. The audience sent forth a great shout of "ayes" followed by applause signifying their overwhelming approval of this appeal for clemency to the president of the United States, Harry S. Truman.